

The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Sri Brahmabratā Bhattacharya

47041



Pali Text Society.

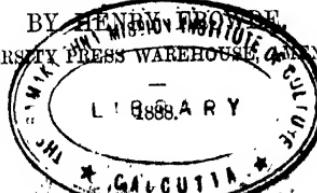
THE
ĀNGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY THE
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.
CATUKKA NIPĀTA.



LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, GROSVENOR CORNER, E.C.



RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47,041	
	23.7.62
Class No.	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	K.S.
Class.	08A
Cat.	08A
Bk. Card	90
Checked	08A

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

In the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siñhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siñhalese manuscripts of the Añguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddanās after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññasaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesi vagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipata (Añguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipatas (v-vi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siñhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siñhalese lection apajjhāyati and the Burmese sampajjhāyati we ought to read pajjhāyati, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jät. III. p. 534, where pajjhāyati means 'to be consumed with grief'). Apajjhāyati, from the root dhyā, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhayati*, *pajjhayati*, *nijjhayati*, *apajjhayati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *ks̄hā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the Dipavānīsa XII. 32, p. 64, “[Tambapāṇī] tantā kulakajātū gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjabbababajahūtā” translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—“It [Tambapāṇī] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) Muñja or Babba grass.” The Aṅguttara has “ayam loko . . . tantākulakajātō gulāguṇṭhikajato (v. 1. gulāguṇṭhikajato) muñjabbababajahūtō.” All the epithets in the Dipavānīsa belong to Tambapāṇī and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajātō* (*tanta-ākulakajātō*), that is, *tantā* viya *ākulajātō* entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gula* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajātō*, blighted.

There is a passage in the Dhammapada commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajātā* (?) *guṇḍikajātā*) is applied to flowers:

“Yathā nāma kusalo mālakārō pupphārāmāṇ pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ea paṇakaviddhbāni ea militāni ea gandjikājātāni ea pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān’ eva pupphāni cintāti,” &c.

I have added indexes of “Subjects and Words,” “Proper Names,” and “Gāthās,” as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King’s Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

¹ Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).
S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).
S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.
S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA
NIPĀTA.

					PAGI.
1.	BHĀNDAGĀMA VAGGA	...	...	...	1
2.	CARA VAGGA	...	...	...	11
3.	URUVELA VAGGA	...	...	...	20
4.	CAKKA VAGGA	..	...	...	32
5.	ROHITASSA VAGGA	...	...	...	44
6.	PUÑNABHISANDA VAGGA	...	...	...	54
7.	PATTAKAMMA VAGGA	...	...	...	65
8.	ĀPĀÑÑĀKA VAGGA	...	...	...	76
9.	MACALA VAGGA	...	...	...	83
10.	ASURA VAGGA	...	...	...	91
11.	VALAHĀKA VAGGA	...	...	...	103
12.	KESI VAGGA ¹	...	...	...	113
13.	BHAYA VAGGA	...	...	...	121
14.	PUGGALA VAGGA	...	...	...	133
15.	ĀBHĀ VAGGA	...	...	...	139
16.	INDRIYA VAGGA	...	...	...	143
17.	PĀTIPADĀ VAGGA	...	...	...	149
18.	SAÑCETANIKĀ VAGGA	...	...	...	171
19.	YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA ²	...	...	...	170
20.	MĀHĀ VAGGA	...	...	...	185
21.	SAPPURISA VAGGA	...	...	...	217
22.	SOBHAÑA VAGGA	...	...	...	225
23.	SUCARITA VAGGA	...	...	...	228
24.	KAMMA VAGGA	...	...	...	230
25.	ĀPATTI VAGGA	...	...	...	239
26.	ABHIÑÑĀ VAGGA	...	...	...	246

¹ Com. Kosiya vagga.

² Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.

[Aṅguttara-Nikāya

CATUKKA-NIPATA]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.¹

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnām bhikkhave dhammānam ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam digham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesam catunnam ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam digham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appativedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appativedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiya ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam digham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidam bhikkhave ariyam sīlam anubuddham pāṭividdham, ariyō samādhi anubuddho pāṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā pāṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti-anubuddhā pāṭividdhā, uechinnā bhavatañhā khīñā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

• • This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.

Silam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā īne dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnam
 Dukkhass' antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi saamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave silena saamannāgato imasmī dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhiñā saamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya saamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā saamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi saamannāgato imasmī dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi saamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave silena saamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhiñā saamannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya saamannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā saamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi saamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatī.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgata
 Katañ kiccañ ratam¹ rammañ² sukhenānvāgatañ su-
 han ti.³

3.⁴

1. Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi saamannāgato bālo avyutto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attānañ pariharati sāvajjo

¹ S. Tr. ratā. ² B. K. dhanmanī. ³ See Th. I. 63.

⁴ Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnamī bahuñ ca apuññamī pasavati.
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇamī bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇamī bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye thāne pa-sādām upadāmiseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādānīye thāno appasādām upadāmiseti.

Imhi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappuriso khatām upahatañ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnamī bahuñ ca apuññamī pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatām anupahatañ attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnamī bahuñ ca puññamī pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇamī bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇamī bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādānīye thāne appasādām upadāmiseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādānīye thāne pa-sādām upadāmiseti. Imhi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatām anupahatañ attānam anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnamī bahuñ ca puññamī pasavatīti.

3. Yo nindiyamī¹ pasāmīsatī
 Tam vā nindati yo pasāmīsiyo
 Vicināti mukhena so kalīm
 Kalinā tena sukhām na vindati
 Appamatto ayañ kali
 Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 Sabbassāpi sabāpi attanā
 Ayam eva mahattataro² kali
 Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.
 Satanā sahas..ānamī nirabbudānamī³
 Chattimṣa⁴ ca pañca ca⁴ abbudāni⁵

¹ All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124; S. vi. 1. 9. p. 149. ² B. K. mahattataro.

³ B. K., S. Tr. chattimṣati. S. M. chattiṁsatīm pañca ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K., B. Ph. ⁵ B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī¹ nirayam upeti
Vācam manāñ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.²

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attānañ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca apuññañ pasavati. Katamesu catusu?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attānañ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca apuññañ pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attānañ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca apuññañ pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuñ ca apuññañ pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatañ anupahatañ attānañ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca puññañ pasavati. Kataucsu catusu?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatañ anupahatañ attānañ pariharati ana vajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca puññañ pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatañ anupahatañ attānañ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca puññañ pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paññito . . . bahuñ ca puññañ pasavatī.

3. Mātari pitari eāpi yo micchā patipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti!

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññam tādiso naro.
 Tāya¹ adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paññitā
 Idh' eva² nam̄ garahanti peccāpāyañ³ ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā pañipajjati
 Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake
 Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññam etādiso naro.
 Tāya nam̄ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paññitā
 Idh' eva² nam̄ pasam̄santi pecca sagge⁴ pamodantīti.

5.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmīm. Katamo cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, pañisotagāmī puggalo, ṭhitatto puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca pañisevati pāpañ ca kamīnam na karoti. Ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pañisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na patisevati pāpañ ca kamīnam na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudaṁmāno paripuññam parisudham̄ brahmačariyam̄ carati. Ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave pañisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyānam̄ saññojanānam̄ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmat lokā. Ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo?

¹ All the MSS. of text read Tāya nam̄, &c. S. Com. omits nam̄ which is against the metre.

² S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. ³ B. K. peccāpāyam̄.

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. ⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacce puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavānaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ pañña-vimuttiṃ ditthī' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhuve cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā
avitaragū idha kāmabhogino
Punappumānā jāti-jarūpagāmī te
taṇḍhādhipannā anusotagāmino
Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati
kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
paṭisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalam.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahaya pañca
paripūṇapasekho aparihānadhammo¹
Cetovasippatto² samihitindriyo
sa ve ṣhitatto ti naro pavuccati
Parovarā³ yassa samecca dhammā
vidhūpiti atthagatā na santi
Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁴
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmiṇ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,⁶ bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

¹ B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.
² So in all the MSS.

³ B. K. paroparā.

⁴ B. K. sace muni vusita^o.

⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

⁶ B. K. anupapanno,

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivutta-kan jātakan abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubbhayena nam garahanti silato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Silato nam pasamisanti nāssa¹ sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Silato nam garahanti nāssa² sampajjate sutam.

¹ B. K. nassa.

² B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito
Ubhayena nam pasamsanti silato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutam dhammadharam sappaññam Buddhasāv-
kam
Nekkham¹ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati
Devāpi nam pasamsanti Brāhmunāpi pasamsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobhenti. Katamo cattāro ?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅgham sobheti, bhikkhuni bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobheti, upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅgham sobheti, upāsikā bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅgham sobheti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti
Dhammadassa hotī anudhaunmacāri
sa² tādiso vuucati saṅghasobhano³
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhuni ca bahussutā
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā
Ete kho saṅgham sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam⁴ pati-

¹ B. K. nikkhām. ² B. K. omits sa. ³ B. K. sobhano.

⁴ See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaññ nañatī brahmaçakkām pavatteti.
Kataññāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paññānato ime dhammā ana-
bhisaññabuddhā ti—tatra vata maññ samāñño vā brāhmañño vā
devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiññ sahadiham-
mena pañcicodessati¹ ti—nimittam etam bhikkhave na sama-
nupassāmi. Etam p' aham² bhikkhave nimittam asam-
anupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto
viharāmi; khūññasavassa te paññānato ime āsavā aparikkhīññā
ti—tatra vata maññ samāñño vā brāhmañño vā . . . pañcico-
dessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi.
Etam p' aham² bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto
khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; ye
kho panā³ te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paññisevato nālam
antarāyāyāti—tatra vata maññ samāñño vā brāhmañño . . .
pañcicodessatīti nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupas-
sāmi . . . viharāni; yassa kho panā te atthiya dhammo
desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—
tatra vata maññ samāñño vā brahmañño . . . pañcicodessatīti
nimittam etam bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viha-
rāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassā vesāra-
jjāni yehi vesārajjehi samaññāgato Tathāgato āsabhaññhā-
naññ paññānāti parisāsu sīhanādaññ nañatī brahmaçakkām
pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathe puthussitā
yaññ nissitā samaññabrahmaññ ca
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti
visāradāññ vādapathe vuttam⁴
Yo dhammacakkam abhibhuyya kevalim⁵
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī
Taññ tādisaññ devamanussa-setthāññ
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun⁶ ti

¹ B. K. pañcicodissati.

² B. K. Etam aham.

³ B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

⁴ SS. vattam.

⁵ B. K. kevalo.

⁶ B. K. bhavapāragun.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave taṇḍuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Civarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhvye bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Inne kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇḍuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjatiti.

Taṇḍhādutyo puriso digham addhāmaṇi saṃpsaram
Itthabhbhāvāññāthabhbhāvāṇi saṃpsāram nātivattati
Etam ādinavaṇī nātvā taṇḍhāṇi dukkhassa saṃbhavāṇi
Vitataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṇi samudayaṇi ca atthagamaṇi ca assādaṇi ca ādīnavāṇi ca nissaraṇāṇi ca yathābhūtaṇi nappajānati, tassa kāmānaṇi samudayaṇi ca atthagamaṇi ca ādīnavāṇi ca nissaraṇāṇi ca yathābhūtaṇi appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarogo kāmanandī kāmasncho kāmamuechā kāmapipāsā kāmaparilāho kāmajjhosānam kāmataṇḍhā sānuseti—ayāṇi vuuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayego; bhavayogo ca kathaṇi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṇi samudayaṇi ca . . . nissaraṇāṇi ca yathābhūtaṇi nappajānati, tassa bhavānaṇi samudayaṇi ca . . . nissaraṇāṇi ca yathābhūtaṇi appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandi bhavasneho bhavamuechā bhavapipāsā bhavaparilāho bhavajjhosānam bhavataṇḍhā sānuseti—ayāṇi vuuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo; diṭṭhiyogo ca kathaṇi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhināṇi samudayaṇi ca . . . nissaraṇāṇi ca yathābhūtaṇi nappajānati, tassa diṭṭhināṇi samudayaṇi ca . . . nissaraṇāṇi ca yathābhūtaṇi appajānato

yo ditthisu ditthirāgo ditthimandī ditthisneho ditthimucchā ditthipipāsa ditthiparijāho ditmajjhosānam ditthitaphā sānuseti—ayañ vuccati bhikkhave ditthiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo; avijjāyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco chanmāñ phassāyatanañ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti, tassa chanmāñ phassāyatanañ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānañ sānuseti—ayañ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ditthiyogo avijjāyogo.

Saṇyutto pāpakehi akusalēhi dhaumolē saṅkileschi ponobhavikeki sadarchi dukkhavipākehi āyatū jātijarāmaraukehi tasnā ayogākhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamīyoga. Katame cattāro?

Kāmayoga-visamīyoga, bhavayoga-visamīyogo, ditthiyoga-visamīyogo, avijjāyoga-visamīyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmyoga-visamīyogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmanāñ samudayañ ca atthagānañ ca assādañ ca adinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ pajānāti, tassa kāmānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ pajānato yo kānesu kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmasneho kāmañucchā kāmapipāsa kāmaparijāho kāmajjhosānam kāmataṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayañ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamīyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visamīyogo; bhavayoga-visamīyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ pajānāti, tassa bhavānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavataṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayañ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamīyogo. Iti kāmayoga-visamīyogo bhavayoga-visamīyogo; ditthiyoga-visamīyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ditthīnam samudayañ ca . . .

¹ B. K. sānānuseti throughout; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa ditṭhīnam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo ditṭhisu ditṭhirāgo . . . ditṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ditṭhiyoga-visamīyogo.

Iti kāmavayoga-visamīyogo, bhavayoga-visamīyogo, ditṭhiyoga-visamīyogo; avijjāyoga-visamīyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassīyatānām samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa channam phassīyatānām samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yā chasu phassīyatānesu avijjā anūnāṇam sa nānuseti²—ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visamīyogo. Iti kāmavayoga-visamīyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visamīyogo.

Visamīyutto pāpakehi akusalēhi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikēhi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatā jatijarāmaranīkṛhi tasnā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visamīyogī ti.

2. Kāmavayogena samyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayañ
Ditṭhiyogena samyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā³
Sattā gacchanti samāsārañ jātimaraṇagāmino.
Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavayogañ ca sabbaso.
Ditṭhiyogam samuhaccā avijjañ ca virajayan
Sabbayoga-visamīyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.⁴

VAGGO⁵ PATHAMO.

Tatr' uddānam bhavati :

Anubuddham papatitam dve khatā⁶ anusotam⁷ pañcamam

¹ S. D. sānuseti. ² S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

³ B. K. purakkhitā. ⁴ B. K. atigāmuni.

⁵ S. Com. Bhāṇḍagāmavaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

⁶ S. D. katam. S. M. S. T. khatañ. B. K. khatā.

⁷ S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobheti¹ vesārajjaṁ taṇḍhayogena te dasāti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavita²kko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce² bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvam gameti,³ carañ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-⁵ bhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatañ sumitan kusito hīnaviryo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavita²kko vā . . . vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, thito ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-⁵ bhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatañ sumitan kusito hīnaviryo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavita²kko vā . . . vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, nisinno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-⁵ bhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatañ sumitan kusito hīnaviryo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ Jāgarassassa uppajjati kāmavita²kko vā . . . vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jāgaro pi evam-⁵ bhūto anātāpi . . . hīnaviryo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavita²kko vā . . . vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, carañ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam-⁵ bhūto atapi ottāpi satatañ sumitan āraddhaviryo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviryo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviryo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkave bhikkhuno⁶ jāgarassassa uppajjati kāmavita²kko vā . . . vihiṁsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

¹ S.D., S.T. sobhonti. S.M. sobhenti.

² S.S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. ³ B.K. gāmeti.

⁴ B.K. caranto pi. S.M. caram pi. ⁵ B.K. omits ce.

⁶ No space in MSS. ⁷ B.K., S.Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhlāvam̄ gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro pi evam̄bhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatañ samitam̄ ārad-dhviriyo pahitatto ti vuucati

Caram̄ vā yadi vā tittham̄ nisinno udā vā sayam̄
 Yo vitakkam̄ vitakketi pāpā' m̄ gehanissitam̄
 Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu muechito
 Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutthum̄¹ sambodhim uttamam̄.
 Yo ca caram̄ vā tittham̄ vā nisinno udā vā sayam̄
 Vitukkam̄ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutthum̄ sambodhim uttamam̄
 ti.

12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pāti-mokkhā pātimokkhasaṁvaraśaṁvutā viharatha ācārago-carasampamā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhathā sikkhapadesu.² Sampanna-silānam̄ bhikkhave viharatañ sampanna-pātimokkhānam̄ pātimokkha-saṁvaraśaṁvutānam̄ viharatañ ācārgocarasampamānam̄, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinam̄, samādāya sikkhatām̄ sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim̄ karāiyam̄? Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnammiddham̄ uddbaceṇukkuceṇa vicikicchā pahinā honti, āraddham̄ hoti viriyam̄ asallinam̄, upatthitā sati asammūṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam̄ cittam̄ ekaggam̄ caram̄ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatañ samitam̄ āraddhviriyo pahitatto ti vuucati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti cittam̄ ekaggam̄—thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ātāpi ottāpi satatañ samitam̄ āraddhviriyo pahitatto ti vuucati. Nisiṁnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittam̄ ekaggam̄—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄bhūto . . .

¹ S. M. sutṭhu.² This sentence occurs in Akañkheyya Sutta MN. 6. p. 38.

āraddhaviriyō pahitatto ti vucenti. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhavē bhikkhuno jāgarassā abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittam̄ ekaggam̄ -- sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evam̄bhūto atāpi ottāpi satataṁ samitam̄ āraddhaviriyō pahitatto ti vucenti ti.

Yatam̄ ¹ care yatam̄ ¹ titthe yatam̄ ¹ acche yatam̄ ¹ saye
 Yatam̄ sammiñjaye bhikkhu ² yatam̄ enam̄ pasāraye
 Uddham̄ tiriyan̄ apācīnam̄ yāvata jagato gati
 Sañvekkhitā ca dhammānam̄ khandhānam̄ udayavyayam̄ ³
 Cetō samathasāmīcīm̄ sikkhamānam̄ sadī satam̄
 Satatam̄ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhum̄ taṭhāvidhan ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam̄ akusalānam̄ pāpakkānam̄ dhammānam̄ anuppādaya chandam̄ janeti vāyamati viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam̄ pāpakkānam̄ akusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ palanāya chandam̄ janeti vāyamati viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati, anuppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ uppādaya chandam̄ janeti vāyamati viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ thitīyā asammosāya bhiyyobhavāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam̄ janeti vāyamati viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhībhuno ⁴
 te asila jātimaraṇabhayassā pāragū
 Te tusitā jetvā Māram̄ savāhanam̄ te anejā
 sabbam̄ ⁵ Namūcibalam̄ upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

¹ B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

² B. K. yathā samiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

³ B. K. udayabbayam̄. S. M. udayabandhanam̄.

⁴ B. K. ābhilhutā; S. Com. ādhībhutā.

⁵ S. D. S. T. saceam̄; B. K. sabbam̄; S. Tr. sañdhām̄.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padbhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ? Samyvarappadhbānam, pahānappadhbānam, bhāvanappa-dhbānam, anurakkhanappadhbānam ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samyvarappadhbānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno eakkunā disvā na nimittag-
gāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇam enām
eakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyūm : tassa samyvarāya
paṭipajjati rakkhati eakkhundriyam eakkhundriye samyaram
āpajjati; sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena
gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā
. . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . .
nuanasā dhammanūm viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañ-
janaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enām manindriyam asaṁvutam
viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā
anvāssaveyyūm : tassa samyvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati ma-
nindriyam manindriye samyaram āpajjati. Idam vuccati
bhikkhave samyvarappadhbānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhbānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppānamūlā kāmavitakkam nā-
dhibhāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti,
uppānamūlā vyāpādavitakkam . . . pe . . . , uppānamūlā
vihimsāvitakkam . . . pe . . . uppānuppanne pāpake
akusale dhamme nādhibhāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti
anabhāvam gameti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-
ppadhbānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhbānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti
vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapari-
ṇāmim dhammavicasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisam-
bojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅ-
gam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti
. . . pe . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissi-
tam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmim.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhbānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhbānam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannāñ bhaddakam samādhi-nimittāñ anurakkhati atthikasāññāñ puṭavākasāññāñ¹ vinīlakasāññāñ vipubbakasāññāñ vicchiddakasāññāñ ud-dhumātakasāññāñ. Idāñ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhbānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhbānam ti.

Saṇuvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvānañ anurakkham

Ete pañhbānañ cattāro desitūdiceabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh' ātāpī khayañ dukkhassa pāpuṇoti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā ca-tasso?

Etadaggam bhikkhave attabhāvināñ yadidāñ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggam bhikkhave kāmabhogināñ yadidāñ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggam bhikkhave ādhipateyyāññāñ yadidāñ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmañke sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanus-siya Tathāgato aggum akkhayati arahañ sammāsam-buddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggam attabhāvināñ Mandhātā kāmabhogināñ

Māro ādhipateyyāññāñ iddhiyā yassā jalauñ

Uddhañ tiriyanā apācīnam yāvatā jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatiti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena sañmannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññāñ rūpasokhummañ uttaritaranā vā pañitatarañ vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññāñ rūpasokhummañ uttaritaranā vā pañitatarañ vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

¹ B. K. paṭuvaka-

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññitaram vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññitaram vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, sañkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummānīti

Rūpaśokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
Saññā yato ca^x samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca
Sañkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
Āpūratī tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

* B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni
cattāri ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammāṇi ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammāṇi nātivattati
Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi
kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhattuddesako yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Ye koci kāmesu asaññatā janā¹
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino
Parisakkasāvo² ca pan' esa vuccati
Evam hi vuttam saṃaṇo na jānatā
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasāmsiyā
Dhamme thitā ye na karonti pāpakaṇi
Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino
Parisāya mande ca pan' esa vuccati
Evam hi vuttam saṃaṇo na jānatāti. *

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānam :—

Caram sīlam padhānam samvaram paññatti pañcamam
Sukhumāṇ tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S. T. asaññata janā.

² B. K. parisakato.

21.

1. Ekañ¹ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhayo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Ekam idāhañ bhikkhave samayañ Uruvelāyam viharāmi nañjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapala-nigrodhe pañhamābhisaṁbuddho. Tassa mayhañ bhikkhave rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udāpādi : dukkhañ kho agāravo² viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahañ samanñam vā brāhmañam vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayhañ bhikkhave etad ahosi : aparipūrassa kho aham silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samanñam vā brāhmañam vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyam na kho panāhañ passāni sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya aññam samanñam vā brāhmañam vā attanā silasampannataran yam ahañ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho aham samādhiikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samanñam vā brāhmañam vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam na kho panāhañ passāni sadevake loke . . . aññam samanñam vā brāhmañam vā attanā samādhisampannataran yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho ahañ paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyam + na ho panāhañ passāni sadevake loke . . . aññam samanñam vā brahmañam vā attanā vimuttisampannataran yam ahañ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayhañ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yaunūnāhañ yo pāyam dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhamman vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

¹ B. K. inserts Evam me sutam before ekam.

² omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. garum katvā.

⁴ S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho aham vimuttikhandhassa, &c.

⁵ B. K. yyāyam dhammo.

⁶ Compare M. 1: 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam̄ nāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam̄¹ vā bāham̄ pasāreyya pasāritam̄ vā bāham̄ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmañloke antarahito mama purato pāturañhosī.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam̄ karitvā dakkhiñajānumaṇḍalam̄ puthuviyam̄ nihantvā yenāham̄ ten' añjalim̄ paññāmetvā² manū etad avoca :

Evam etam̄ Bhagavā evam etam̄ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuñ atitam addhānam̄ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharim̄su ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam̄ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti⁴ : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham̄ sammāsambuddho dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam̄ vatvā athāparam̄ etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitū sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
Yo c' etarahi⁵ sambuddho bahunnañ sokanasano
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihañsu vibaranti ca
Atho pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam⁶ abhikkhañkatā
Saddhammo garukātabbo sarañ buddhāna sāsanam ti.⁷

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam̄ vatvā manū abhivādetvā padakkhiñam̄ katvā tattī' eva antara-dhāyati. Atha khvāham̄ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesa-nañ viditvā attano ca patirūpam̄ yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam̄ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsiñ, yañca⁸ kho bhikkhave saṅgo pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅge pi tibba-gāravo ti.

¹ B. K. samiñjitam̄.

² B. K. paññāmetvā.

³ B. K. B. bhagavanto.

⁴ B. K. viharissanti.

⁵ B. K. Ye cetarahi.

⁶ B. K. mahattim̄.

⁷ Samyutta VI. 1. 2.

⁸ B. K. omits ca.

22.

1. Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uravelāyam viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālauigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jinṇā vuddhā mahallakā adā-agati vayo-anuppattā yenā-hanī ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṇi sammodiṇiṣu sammodaniyāṇi katham sārāṇiyan vitisāretvā ekamantam niśidiṇiṣu. Ekamantam niśinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā mām etad avocuṇi : Sutam ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā pacceūṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetiti, tayidam bho Gotamo tath' eva na hi bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā pacceūṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidam bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṇi bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me¹ āyasmanto jānanti therāṇi vā² therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavadi abhutavādi anatthavādi adhammavādi avimayavādi amidānavatiṇi vācaṇi bhāsitā akālena anapadesaṇi apariyantavatiṇi anatthasamphitam, atha kho so balo thero teva³ saṅkhāṇi gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasū so ca hoti kālavādi bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī midānavatiṇi vācaṇi bhāsitā kālena sāpadesaṇi pariyantavatiṇi atthasamphitam, atha kho so pandito thero teva³ saṅkhāṇi gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thera-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁvarasāmivuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

¹ B. K. na yime.

² B. K. there ea.

³ B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhelkalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam pariśuddhaṁ brahmačariyam abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā¹ vacasā paricitā manāsānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavilhārānam nikānalābhī hoti akičchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavānam cetovimuttī paññāvimuttī diṭṭh'² eva dhamme sayanī abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammati.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphañ ea² bahu bhāsatī
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadīṭṭhi anādaro.
 Yo ea silena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu paññāyattha³ vipassati
 Pāragū sabbadhammānam akhilo paṭibhānavā.
 Pahinajātimaraṇo brahmačariyassa kevalī
 Tam aham vadāmi therō ti yassa no santi āsavā
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu therō iti⁴ pavuecatiti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato visanīyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pañmo, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmajīvī pajaya sadevamānusāya diṭṭham sutañ mutañ viññātañ pattañ pariye-

¹ B. K. sātthām . . . janām . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

² B. K. samphañ ca bahuñ bhāsatī. See Cull. XII. 1. 3; S. S. Saṃprāṇca baiu, &c.

³ B. K. paññāyattham. ⁴ B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

abhisambuddhami, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattim parinibbāyati yam etasmiñ antare bhāsatī lapati niddisati sabbanī tam tattl' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatit.²

Sadevake bhikkhave loke ṣmārake sabrahmake sassa-maṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussūya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññaya sabbaloke yathā tathā
 Sabbaloka³-visamayutto sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
 Sa ve sabbabhibhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano
 Puṭṭhassa⁵ paramā santi nibbānaṇi akutobhayam
 Esa khīṇasavo Buddho anīgho chinnasamapsayo
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto vimutto upadhisaukhaye
 Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro
 Sadevakassa lokassa brahmačakkaṇi pavattayi
 Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddhaṇi sarayam gata
 Saṅgammia tam namassanti mahantam vitasāradam
 Danto damayatam settho santo samayatam isi
 Mutto mocayatam aggo tiṇṇo tārayatam varo
 Iti h' etam namassanti mahantaṇi vitasāradam
 Sadevakasmiñ lokasmiñ n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakārāme.⁶
 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.
 Bhadante ti te bbikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. S. sammā. ² See Sumaingala pp. 66, 67.

³ S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

⁴ B. K. anuppayo. ⁵ P. B. K. phuṭṭhassa.

⁶ S. M. Kālakārāme.

Yanu bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ditṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam aham jānāmi. Yanu bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya ditṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham¹ abbhaññāsi tam Tathāgatassā viditam tam Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi. Yanu bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya ditṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham jānāmi ti vadeyyam tam mama assa musā tam aham jānāmi ca na ca² jānāmīti vadeyyam, tam p' assa tādisam eva, tam aham n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmīti vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato datṭhā³ datṭhabbanū ditṭham na maññati aditṭham na maññati datṭhabbanū na maññati datṭhāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbanū sutam na maññati asutanū na maññati sotabbanū na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbanū mutam na maññati amutam na maññati mottabbanū na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbanū viññātam na maññati aviññātam na maññati viññātabbanū na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato ditṭha-suta-mula-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tambā ca pana tādi tambā añño⁴ tādi uttaritaro vā paññataro vā n'atthīti vadāmīti.

Yanu kiñci ditṭham vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam sacca mutam paresam⁵
Na tesu tādi saya⁶ samvutesu saccamū musamū⁷ vā pi param daheyyam
Etañ ca sallampū paṭigacca⁸ disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

¹ S. T. omits tam aham.

² B. K. na ca for ca na ca. ³ B. K. ditṭhā.

⁴ B. K. tādi yeva tādi yev'ekā⁹ tambā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

⁵ B. K. Yanu kinci ditṭham sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccamū musamū paresam.

⁶ B. K. tādisayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

⁷ B. K. saccamū musamū. ⁸ B. K. paṭikacceam.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etam ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-gatānan ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmaeariyam vussati janaku-hanattham na janalapanattham na labhasakkārasilokā-nisamsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na iti mām jano jānatūti. Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahmaeariyam vussati samvarattham pahānattham virāgattham nirodhaththan ti.

2. Samvarattham pahānattham brahmaeariyam amītiham¹
Adesayi so Bhagavā nibbānogadhagāminam
Esa maggo mahantehi² amuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca³ tam paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitam
Dukkhass' antaŋ karissanti satthu sāsanakārino ti.

26.

1. Ye tū bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siūgi unnaṭā asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagata ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiŋ dhammavinaye vuddhiŋ virūlhiŋ vepullam̄ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca⁴ kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagata ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiŋ dhammavinaye vuddhiŋ virūlhiŋ vepullam̄ āpajjantiti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singi unnaṭā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca⁴ sulabhāni ca⁴ tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Pāṇḍukūlam̄ bhikkhave cavarānam̄ appāni ca sulabhañ

¹ B. K. amītiyam.

² B. K. mahattehi.

³ B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjām, piñḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānam
appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjām, rukkhamūlam
bhikkhave senāsanānam appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca
anavajjām, pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam appañ ca
sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca¹ sulabhañ ca¹
tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena
ca¹ tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ea idam assāhanī aññatarūm
samaññan ti vadāmiti.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca
Senāsanañ ca ārabba cīvaraṇī pānabhojanām
Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihavīññanti
Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmaññassānulomikā
Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṇīsi aggaññā rattaññā
vāṇīsaññā porāññā asaṅkīryā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti
na saṅkiyissanti appaṭiknuṭṭhā samanehi brāhmaṇehi viñ-
ñūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena
cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vāṇīvādī na ca
cīvarahetu anesanañ appaṭirūpañ ḥappjati, aladdhā ca
cīvaraṇī na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṇī agathito²
amucchito anajjhōpanno³ adīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaññō
paribhūñjati⁴ tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiya
n'ev'attān' ukkamiseti no param vambheti. Yo hi tattha
dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuceati blñk-
khaye bhikkhu porāñe⁵ aggaññē ariyavāṇīse thito.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itari-
tarena piñḍapātena itaritarapiñḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vā-
ṇīvādī na ca piñḍapātalhetu anesanañ appaṭirūpañ ḥappjati,
aladdhā ca piñḍapātañ na paritassati laddhā ca piñḍa-
pātañ agathito amucchito anajjhōpanno adīnavadassāvī

¹ Omitted by B. K. ² B. K. agadhito. ³ anajjhōpanno.

⁴ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

⁵ S. S. porāño, occasionally, further on, porāñe.

nissaraṇapāñño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapīṇḍapāṭasandutṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no parañ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayanū vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāne aggaññe ariyavamiso thito.

Puna ca parañ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantutṭhiyā ca vanṇavādi na ca senāsanamahetu auesanam appatirūpam āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amucchito anajjhopamo adinavadassavī nissaraṇapāñño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantutṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no parañ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayanū vuccati bhikkhu porāne aggaññe ariyavamse thito.

Puna ca parañ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānarāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanāratīya bhāvanāratīya pahānarāmatāya pahānaratīya n'ev'attān' ukkamseti no parañ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayanū vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāne aggaññe ariyavamse thito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavamisū aggañña rattaññā vāpiusaññā porāñā asaṅkīmīñā asaṅkīmīñapubba na saṅkīyanti na saṅkīyissanti appatikutthā samanechi brāhmaṇehi viññūbi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavamischi samanvāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiñ sahati na tam arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiñ sahati na tam arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhināya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiñ sahati na tam arati sahati. Tam kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhiro ti.

3. Nāratī sahati dhīram nāratī dhīrañ sahati¹
Dhiro ca aratiñ sahati dhiro hi aratiñsaho.²

¹ S. S., S. Com. nāratī dhīra samhati; S. D. nāratī dhīram hati; B. K. nāratī dhīrañ sahati.

² S. T. dhiro ti aratiñ saho; S. Com., S. D. dhiro hi aratiñ saho; B. K. dhiro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammaviyākatañ¹ panuññam² kho nivāraye
Nekkham³ jambonadass' eva ko tañ ninditum arahati ?
Devā pi nañ pasamsanti brahmavuñā pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhavē dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattāññāni vāmisaññāni porāññāni asañkīññāni asañkīññapubbāni na sañkiyanti na sañkiyissanti appatikutthāni samañchi vā brāhmañchi vā viññūhi. Kataññāni cattāri ?

Anabhiññā bhikkhave dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattāññāni vāmisaññāni porāññāni asañkīññāni asañkīññapubbāni na sañkiyati na sañkiyissati appatikutthāni samañchi vā brāhmañchi vā viññūhi, avyāpado bhikkhave dhammapadāni . . . viññūhi, sammāsatī bhikkhave . . . dhammapadāni viññūhi, sammāsamādhī bhikkhave dhammapadāni . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni t taññāni vāmisaññāni porāññāni asañkīññāni asañkīññapubbāni na sañkiyanti na sañkiyissanti appatikutthāni samañchi vā brāhmañchi vā viññūhi.

2. Anabhiññālū vihareyya avyāpannena cetasā
Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhattāni susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekaññ samayam Bhagavā Rajagahē viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambalulā abhiññāta abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre⁴ paribbājakarāme pañivisanti, scyyathūdanī Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam pañsallānā vuṭṭhitō yena Sappiniyā tīram paribbājakarāmo ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā pañnatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

¹ S. T., S. M. saccakammaviyākinam ; S. D. saccakammavihāvinam ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavihāyinam.

² S. S. panuññam kho ; B. K. panuññako niv^o.

³ B. K. nikkhām. ⁴ B. K. Sappiniyā nadīyā tīre.

rattaññāni vam̄saññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇñāni asaṅkiṇñāpūbbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni samañehi vā brāhmañehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadām̄ aggaññām̄ rat-taññām̄ vam̄saññām̄ porāṇām̄ asaṅkiṇñām̄ asaṅkiṇñāpūbbām̄ na saṅkiyatī na saṅkiyissati appatikuṭṭhām̄ samañehi vā brāhmañehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dhammapadām̄ . . . viññūhi, sammāsatī paribbājakā dhammapadām̄ . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi paribbājakā dhammapadām̄ . . . viññūhi. 47041

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yoko paribbājakā¹ evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ anabhi-jjhām̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya abhijjhālum̄ kāmesu tibba-sārāgām̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham̄ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmīssa ānubhāvan² ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjhām̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya abhijjhālum̄ kāmesu tibba-sārāgām̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessatīti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ avyāpado dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam̄ paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappam̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham̄ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmī 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpado dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam̄ paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappam̄ . . . paññāpessatīti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ sammāsatīm̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatīm̄ asampājānam̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham̄ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatā passāmī 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatīm̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatīm̄ asampājānam̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessatīti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ sammāsamādhi m̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya asamāhitam̄ vibhantacittam̄ samañām̄ vā brahmañām̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam aham̄ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

¹ B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. ² B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvān ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhiṁ dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatiti n' etam thānam vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam̄ paṭikkositabbam̄ maññeyya tassa¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādanupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Katame cattāro?

Anabhijjhaṇi ce bhavaṇi dhammapadam̄ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi³ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samanabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādaṇi ce bhavaṇi dhammapadam̄ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ vyāpannacittā paduṇṭhamanasānakkapā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, saumāsatīn̄ ce bhavaṇi dhammapadam̄ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ muṇṭhassatī asampajānā samanabrahmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhiṇ̄ ce bhavaṇi garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitū vibhanta-cittā samanabrahmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam̄ paṭikkositabbam̄ maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime⁶ cattāro sahadhammikā vādanupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesuṇi ukkalā vassam̄ bhaññā⁷ ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbam̄ na paṭikkositaṇi aumaññīmuṇsu. Taṇi kissa hetu? Nindābyārosana-upārambhabhayātī.⁸

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattam̄ susamāhito
Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkham̄ appamatto ti vuccatiti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānaṇi :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kāliko⁹ brahmācariyena pancamaṇi
Kuham̄ santutthi vamso¹⁰ dhammapadam̄ paribbājakena
cāti.

¹ B. K. tattha.

² B. K. garayhā thānam̄.

³ B. K. omits hi.

⁴ B. K. pujā.

⁵ B. K. cahi altered to ca.

⁶ B. K. omits ime.

⁷ B. K. vassabhiññā.

⁸ B. K. -upavādabhayātī.

⁹ S. D. loke kālako.

¹⁰ S. D. vasse; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkām pavattati, yehi saman-nāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatañ vepullatañ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasamimāpañidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanassānam catucakkām pavattati, yehi saman-nāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatañ vepullatañ pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā
Sammā pañidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro
Dhaññāñ dhanāñ yaso kitti sukhañ e' etam adhivatta-tūti.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānañ, peyyavajjāñ, ¹ atthacariyā, samānattata. ²
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnī.

2. Dānañ ea peyyavajjāñ ea atthacariyā ea ³ yā idha Samānattata dhammesu + tattha tattha yathārahañ Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathassāñī ⁵ va yāyato Ete ea saṅgahā nāssu ⁶ na mātā puttakārāna Labetha mānam pūjam vā pitā vā puttakārānī. Yasmañ ea saṅgahā ⁷ ete samavekkhanti pañjita Tasmā mahantam ⁸ papponti pāsañṣā ea bhavanti te ti.

¹ S. T. peyyogam.

² B. K. samānattaka; S. D. samānattanā ea.

³ B. K. omits ea.

⁴ B. K. S. T. have ea before dhammesu.

⁵ S. T. rathassāñī:, S. D. āñī ea.

⁶ S. S. nāssu; B. K. nassu.

⁷ B. K. saṅgahā.

⁸ B. K. mahattam.

33.

Saho bhikkhave migarājā sāyañhasamayañ āsayā nikkhamañ, āsayā nikkhampitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattumū sihanādam nadati, tikkhattumū sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamatī. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāññā sihassa migarañño nadato saddam̄ suñanti yebhuyyena bhayañ samvegāñ santāsanū ápajjanti—bilam̄ bilāsayā pavisanti, dakañ pavisanti, vanaiñ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsam̄ pakkhiro bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānisu daññehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā³ te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā⁴ sampadāletvā blitā muttakarisañ cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evam̄ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave saho migarājā tiracchānagatānañ pāññānam̄ evam̄ mahesakkho evam̄ mahānubhāvo.

2. Evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham̄ sammāsambuddho vijjaearaññasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamannasamam̄ Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammañ deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagaminī pañipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vajjavanto sukhabhūtā⁵ necesu vinanesu ciraññhitika te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanāñ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayañ samvegāñ santāsanū ápajjanti—anicea vata kira bho mayañ samānā nice' amhā ti amāññimha, addhuva kha⁶ bho mayañ samānā dhuv' amhāti amāññimha, asassata ēa⁶ kira bho mayañ samānā sassata ti amāññimha.⁷ Mayam̄ pi⁸ kira bho anicea addhuva ñasastā sakkāyapariyāpanā ti. Evam̄ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evam̄ mahesakkho evam̄ mahānubhāvo ti.

¹ B. K. udakan̄ udakā^o.

² S. Tr., reads pakkhiño.

³ S. Tr. bandhā.

⁴ B. K. sañchidditvā.

⁵ B. K. bahulā.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatamhāti amāññimha. ⁸ R. K. omits pi.

3. Yatā Buddho abhiññāyā dhammaeakkam pavattayi
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appatipuggalo
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
 Ariyañ e'atthañgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nañ
 Ye pi dīghāyukā devā vāññavanto yasassino
 Bhitā santāsam āpādum r̄hass' ev' itare migā te
 Avitivattā sakkāyam¹ anicca vā kira bho mayam
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyatī araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sañkhatā³ ariyo atthañgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyatī. Ye bhikkhave ariye atthañgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sañkhatā vā asañkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyatī yadidam madanīnumadano pipāsavinyayo ālayasamugghāto vat̄ūpacchedo⁴ tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave sañghā vā gañā vā Tathāgatasāvakasañgho tesam aggam akkhāyatī yadidam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasañgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

¹ S. D. sakko yam.

² S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

³ B. K. inserts vā asañkhatā vā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānam aggam¹ dhammam vijānataṁ
 Agge Buddhe² pasannānam dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 Agge dhamme pasannānam virūgūpasame sukhe
 Agge saṅghe pasannānam puññakkhette anuttare
 Aggasminī dānam dādatam aggam puññam pavaḍḍhati
 Aggam ayuñ ca vano ca yaso kitti sukham balam
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pañodatīti.

35.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagathe viharati Veṭuvanc Kalandakanivāpe.³ Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇi sammodi sammōdamiyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretva ekamantaṁ nisidi. Eka-mantam nisimmo kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayam bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa attham jānatī: ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhlāsitam pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni galatthakāni kiṃ-karaṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavimāṇasya samannāgato alam kātum alam sañvidhātum. Imehi kho mayam bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditablam anumodatu me bhavañ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavañ Gotamo paṭikkosi-tablam paṭikkhosatu pana⁴ me bhavañ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāham brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

¹ S. S. aggam; B. K. agga.

² S. D. agge snbuddhe.

³ B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

⁴ B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahañ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgatañ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemī. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti babujanasukhāya babu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidañ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yam vitakkam ākañkhati vitakketum tam vitakkan vitakketi yam sañkappam ākañkhati sañkappetum tam³ sañkappam sañkappeti yam sañkappam nākañkhati sañkappetum na tam sañkappam sañkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukha-vihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akiechhalābbī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhañ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahañ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgatañ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemī.

4. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva subhāsitam c' idam⁴ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ea māvanī catuhi dhammehi samannāgatañ bhavantam Gotamam dhārema, bhavañ hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya babu te janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpita yadidañ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,⁵ bhavañ hi Gotamo yam vitakkan ākañkhati vitakketum tam vitakkan vitakketi yam vitakkan nākañkhati vitakketum na tam vitakkan vitakketi, yam sañkappam ākañkhati sañkappetum tam sañkappam sañkappeti yam sañkappam nākañkhati sañkappetum na tam sañkappam sañkappeti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavañ hi Gotamo catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukha-vihārānam nikāmalābhī akiechhalābhī akasiralābhī, bhavañ hi Gotamo asavānam khayā anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme . . . viharatiti.

¹ B. K. dhammatāya. ² S. D. read yo; S. Tr. has so.

³ S. T. na. ⁴ B. K. hidam. ⁵ S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāham brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā¹ bhā-sitā api ca tyāham vyākarissāmi, abham hi brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu me janatā ariye nāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidam kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusaladhammatā. Aham hi brāhmaṇa yañ vitakkam ākañkhāmi vitakketum tam vitakkam vitakkemi yañ vitakkam na-kañkhāmi vitakketum na tam vitakkam vitakkemi, yañ sañkappam ākañkhāmi sañkappetum tam sañkappam sañ-kappemi yañ sañkappam nākañkhāmi sañkappetum na tam sañkappam sañkappemi. Aham hi brāhmaṇa cetovasipato vitakkapathesu, abham hi brāhmaṇa catummāpi jhānañānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam . . . akasirālābhī, abham hi brāhmaṇa āsavānam khaya anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharūmiti.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānam maceupāsā pamoceanam²
Hitanū devamanussānam³ nāyam dhammañi pakāsayi
Yañ ve⁴ disvā ca sutvā ca pasīdati bahujjano
Maggūmaggassa kusalam katakiccañ anāsavam
Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpañño mahāpuriso⁵ ti
vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekanū samayam Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkattham⁶ antarā ca Setabhyam⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Doño pi sudam brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkattham antarā ca Setabhyam⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasa⁸ kho Doño brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu eakkāni sahassarāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbakāraparipūrāni disvān' assa etad ahosi: Aechariyan vata bho abbhutañ vata bho na vat' imāni manussabhātassa padāni bhavissantiti.

¹ S. D. vākhā. ² S. Tr., pāsāya mocanam; B. K. pāsap^o.

³ S. D. hīnato ya manussānam; S. T. hitanova manus-sānam. ⁴ B. K., S. T., S. D. yañ ve; S. Tr. yañce.

⁵ MSS. mahāpañño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

⁶ S. T. Ukkattham.

⁷ B. K., S. Tr. Setavyam; S. D. setabhyam.

⁸ B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā magga ukkamma aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle nisidi pallañkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upat̄hāpetvā. Atha kho Doño brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasa Bhagavantam aññatarasmiñ rukkhānūle nisinnam pāśādikam pāśādaniyam santindriyan santamānasam uttamadām-mathasamatham anuppattam¹ dantam guttam santindriyan² nāgam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavañ bhavissatiti ?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavañ bhavissatiti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavañ bhavissatiti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavañ bhavissatiti ?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavañ bhavissatiti iti puñño samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavañ bhavissatiti iti puñño samāno na kho aham gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavañ bhavissatiti iti puñño samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko³ caralū bhavañ bhavissatiti ?

3. Yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahimattā devo bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahina uechimamūlā talavatthukatā anabhavakatā āyatam anuppādadhamma, yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahimattā gandhabbo bhaveyyam yakkho bhaveyyam manusso bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahina . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā pūñdarikam vā udake jātam udake samyadhlam udakam⁴ accuggamma tāti

¹ S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

² S. S., B. K. santindriyan; S. D. satindriyan.

³ B. K. omits kho.

⁴ S. M. udake acco; S. Tr. udaka aco; B. K. udakā paceuggamma titthati.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto
loke samvadḍho lokaṇ ablibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto
lokena. Buddha ti manū brāhmaṇa dhārehīti.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vū vilāṅgamo;
Yakkhattanū yena gaccheyyam manussattañ ea abbaje¹
Te mayhañ āsavā khūnā viddhastā vinalikatā
Puṇḍarikāñ yathā vaggū toye na upalippati
Na upalippāmī² lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brā-
maṇātī.

37.

1. Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
abhabbo parihāṇāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi
catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti indriyesu
guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattāññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto
hoti.

2. Kathaññ ea bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁ-
varasanyuto viharati acāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādūya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti.

3. Kathaññ ea bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuna rūpam disvā na
nimittaggāḥi hoti nānuvyanjanaggāḥi yatvādhikarapāṇī
enām cakkhundriyām asaṇvutām viharantām abhijjhā-
domanassā papakā akusalā dhammā unvāssaveyūm tassa
saṃvaraṇā patipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyām cakkhun-
driye saṃvaraṇāpajjati, sotena saddamū sutvā . . . pe . . .
gbānena gandhamū ghāiytvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam
sāiytvā . . . pe . . . kayena phoṭṭhabbamū phusitvā . . .
pe . . . manasā dhammamū viññāya na nimittaggāḥi hoti
nānuvyanjanaggāḥi yatvādhikarapāṇī enām manindriyam
asaṇvutām viharantām abhijjhādomanassā papakā akusalā

¹ S. Tr. aṇḍaje; MSS. abbaje. ² B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā avvāsseyyam tassa sañvarāya patipajjati, rakkhati manindriyanū manindriye sañvaraṇū āpajjati.

Evaṇū kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvārō hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhū yoniso āhāram ahāreti, n'eva davāya na mādāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vihiṁśūparatiyā brahmaacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇū ca vedanañ paṭīhañkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṇū na uppādes-sami, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatū ca phāsu-vihāro cati.

Evaṇū kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam caikamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṇū caikamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṇū yāmaṇū dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādanū accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññam manasikaritvā, rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṇū caikamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Evaṇū kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile patiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca sañvuto

Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū jāgariyam anuyuñjati

Evaṇū viharāmāno pi³ ahorattam atandito

Bhāvayaṇū kusalam dhammam yogakkhemassa pat-tiyā

Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivū⁴

Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ B. K. yātrā ca me. ² See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

³ S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharāmānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

⁴ B. K. —dassāvī.

38.

1. Panunñapaceekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-sañhesano passaddhakayasañkhāro vā patilino ti vuucati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunñapaceekasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaprabrahmānamā puthupaceekasaccani, seyyathidamā sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; tam jivāñ tam sarīrañ ti vā aññāñ jivāñ aññāñ sarīrañ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param marañā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param marañā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param marañā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nunnāni honti cattāni¹ vantāni muttāni pahīnāni pañinissatthāni.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunñapaceekasacco hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasathesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā pañippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasathesano hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasañkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahīna dukkha ca pahīnā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānāñ atthagamā adukkhamasukhañ upekkhāsatiparisuddhiñ eatutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasañkhāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asminnāno pahīno hoü uechinmāmūlo tālavatthukato anabhlāvakato āyatīñ anup-pādadhanno.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti.

Panunñapaceekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-sañhesano passaddhakayasañkhāro patilino ti vuucatiti.

¹ B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmaceariyesanā saha¹

Iti saccaparāmāso ditthitthānā samussayā
Sabbarāgavirattassa tañhakkhayavimuttino
Esanā paṭinissatthā ditthitthānā samūhatā
Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito
Mānabhisamaya buddhō patilīmo ti vuccatiti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanīvāpi kathāpi sārañīvāpi vītiśiretvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantāpi nisinno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantāpi etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññāpi vaṇṇeteti?

2. Na kho ahaṇi brāhmaṇa sabbaṇi yaññāpi vaṇṇemī na paññāhaṇi brāhmaṇa sabbaṇi yaññāpi na vaṇṇemī. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāñā saṅghātaṇi āpajjanti, evarūpaṇi kho ahaṇi brāhmaṇa sārambhāṇi yaññāpi na vaṇṇemī. Taṇi kissa hetu? Evarūpaṇi hi brāhmaṇa sārambhāṇi yaññāpi na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggam³ samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajelakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā pāñā saṅghātaṇi āpajjanti, evarūpaṇi kho ahaṇi brāhmaṇa nirārambhāṇi yaññāpi vaṇṇemī yadidamī nicecadānāpi anukulayaññāpi. Taṇi kissa hetu? Evarūpaṇi hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhāṇi yaññāpi upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannāti.

3. Assamedhaṇi purisamedhaṇi summāpāsaṇi vācapey-yāpi⁵

¹ S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sahā.

² S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. ³ B. K. arahattamaggam.

⁴ These verses recur Samyutta III. 1. 9.

⁵ B. K. vājapeyyāpi.

Niraggalañ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā¹
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ea vividhā yattha haññare
 Na tañ sammaggtā yaññam upayanti māhesino
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambha yajanti anukūlam sadā
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ea vividhā n'ettha haññare²
 Tañ ca sammagata yaññam upayanti māhesino
 Etam yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etam hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo
 Yañño ca viptuļo hoti pasidanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udayi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . Ekamantañ nisimno kho Udayi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññam vāññetiti ?

2. Na kho aham brāhmaṇa sabbañ yaññam vāññemī na paññāñ brāhmaṇa sabbañ yaññam na vāññemī. Yathārupe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelaka haññanti kukkuṭasukara haññanti vividha pāya saṅghātāñ apajjanti, evarūpāñ kho aham brahmaṇa sārambhāñ yaññam na vāññemī. Tam kissa hetu ? Evarūpani hi brāhmaṇa sarambhāñ yaññam na upasaṅkamanti arahanto va arahamaggāñ vā samapannā. Yathārupe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā haññanti na kukkuṭasukarā haññanti na vividha pāya saṅghātāñ appajjanti, evarūpāñ kho aham brāhmaṇa nirārambhāñ yaññam vāññemī yadidañ niceadanañ anukūlayaññam. Tam kissa hetu ? Evarūpani hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhāñ yaññam upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggāñ vā samapannā ti.

3. Abhisauṅkhatañ nirārambhāñ yaññam kālēna kappiyam

¹ S. S. Niraggalañ mahāyaññā mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.

² S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisampū upasam̄yanti¹ saññatā brahmaeariyā
 Vivattacechadā² ye loke vītivattakālāmpati³
 Yaññam etam̄ pasamsanti buddhā puññassako vidā
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyam̄⁴ katvā yathāraham̄
 Pasannacitto yajati⁵ sukhette brahmaeārisu
 Suhutam̄ suyiñtham̄ sumpattam̄⁶ dakkhiñeyyesu yan̄
 katam̄
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatā
 Evam̄ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasa
 Avyāpajjhām̄ sukham̄ lokam̄ paññito upapajjati ti.
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddanam̄ :—

Cakko sañgāho⁷ siho pasado Vassakārena pañca-
 mām̄
 Loke⁸ aparhāniyo patilīmena Ujjayo Uḍāyinā te
 dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso mā bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā. Katamā catasso?

Atthi bikkhave samādhibhāvana bhāvitā bahulikatā diññhadhammasukhavihārāya saññvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāññadassanapatilābhāya saññvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā satisampajaññāya saññvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ásavānam̄ khayāya saññvattati.

¹ B. K. upasam̄kanti.

² S. D., S. T. nivattacechaddā; B. K. vivatcechadā.

³ S. D., S. T. vītivattakathaiikathī; S. Tr. vītivatta-kulanugatim̄; B. K. vītivattākulagatim̄; S. M. vivattacechaddā; S. Com.—kālagatī.

⁴ S. D., S. T. bhaveyya; B. K. haccam̄ katvā.

⁵ B. K.-cittā yajanti. ⁶ B. K. suyiñtham̄ sampattam̄.

⁷ B. K. sañgaho. ⁸ S. S. loke; B. K. Dōgo.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā dīṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catatthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā dīṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāpadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññāṇī manasikaroti divā-saññāṇī adhiṭṭhati yathā divā tathā rattiṇī yathā rattiṇī tathā divā. Iti vivatena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhbāsanū eittānī bhāveti.

Ayam vuccati samādhibhāvanā . . . nāpadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajāññāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhabhanti vidiṭā abbhātthanū gacchanti. vidiṭā saññā . . . pe . . . vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhabhanti vidiṭā abbhātthanū gacchanti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajāññāya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvana . . . āsavānaū khayāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādanakkhandhesu udaya vayānupassī viharati iti rūpaṇī iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya sañoudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti sañkhārā iti sañkhārāṇī samudayo iti sañkhārāṇī atthagamo, iti viññāṇaṇī iti viññāṇaṇīsa samudayo iti viññāṇaṇīsa atthagamo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave entasso samādhibhāvanā; idañ ca panam etānī sandhāya bhāsitaṇī Pārāyane Puṇyakapāṇīhe.

6. Sañkhāya lokasmīṇī parovarāni yas'īñjitaṇī n'atthi
kuhiñčī loke

Sato¹ vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti
brūmīti.²

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamīsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho thapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyākaraṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekamsa-vacanām ekam vibhajja-vacanām param
Tatiyām paṭipuccheyya eatuttham pana ṭhāpaye
Yo ca tesām tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatām
Catu pañhassa kusalo ālu bhikkhūm tathavidhām
Durāsado duppasaho gambhiro duppadhamsiyo³
Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovidō
Anatthām parivajjeti atthām gāñhāti pañdito
Atthābhisaṁmayā dhiro pañdito ti pavuccatiti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmīn ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru na sakkāragaru.

¹ B. K. santo.

² These verses recur Añguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta V. 4. 6. ³ S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamṣayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhassakkāragāravā¹
 Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihāpsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattāro?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro?
 Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu lābhassakkāragāravo
 Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihāpsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anyāyam² iv'osadhāti.

45.

1. ³ Ekam̄ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam̄ Jetavanam̄ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ atīhāsi. Ekamantam̄ thito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca:

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati

¹ B. K. gāravō.

² B. K. snehānvayam̄.

³ This recurs in Samyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakka nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñatum vā datthemi vā pāpuṇitum vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattavyan¹ ti vadāmīti.

2. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idañ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmī. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiñ Bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsañ-gamo. Tassa mayhañ bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dañhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyan tālacchāti² atipāteyya, evarūpo padavitiñiro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhañ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavitiñrena evarūpañ icchāgatañ uppajji—aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmīti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapitakāyitasāyita aññatr' uecāra-passāvakammā aññatra niddikilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatayuko vassasatajīvi vassasatañ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antam antarā³ kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idañ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vedāmīti.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmī, na cāham āvuso appatvā va lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī. Api cāham ayuso imasmin yeva byāmamatte kaledare⁴ saññimhi⁵ samañake lokāñ ca paññāpeñi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāmīniñ paṭipadan ti.

¹ B. K. ñāteyyam . . . dattheyyam . . . patteyyan.

² B. K. tālacchādin. ³ B. K. antarā yeva.

⁴ B. K. kaledare. ⁵ S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na patabbo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antam saññitavī ñatvā nāsiñsatī lokam imam
 parañ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa rattiya accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi :—Imam bhikkhave rattī Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavañño kevalakappam Jeta-
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āham ten' upasāñkami, upasāñka-
 mitvā manū abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam
 thito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto manū etad
 avoca :—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā
 nu kho so¹ bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñātāmū vā
 datthum vā pāpuñitum vati ?

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam
 etad avoca :—Yattha kho avuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati
 nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthay-
 yam pattayyanti vadāmī.

Evam vutte bhiikkhave Rohitasso devaputto manū etad
 avoca :—A�chariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhā-
 sitam e² idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso³ na
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena . . . pattay-
 yan ti vadāmī.

Bhūtāpabbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiñ
 bhojaputto iddhimā vebāsañgamo. Tassa mayham bhante
 evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nama dañhadhammo dhanug-
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsanō lahukena asanena
 appakasirena tiriyam talacchātīm atipāteyya,³ evarūpo
 padavīthāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā
 pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavīthārena evarū-
 pam icchāgatañ uppajji—aham gamanena lokass' antam
 pāpuñissāmīti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapīta-

¹ S. T. na.² Not in S. Tr.³ See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāyitasāyitā aññatā' eva uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-pativinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatām gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyām bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham 'nū gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmiti.

Evaṁ vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam etad avoca :—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmiti, na cāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmi. Api cāham āvuso imasmin¹ byāmarmatte kalebare saññimhi² samāya ke lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminīñ ca patipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam
Na ca appatvā lokantañ dukkhā atthi pāmocanāñ
Tasnā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
cariyo
Lokassa antam samitāvī nātvā nāsimsati lokam imam
parañ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Nabbā ca bhikkhave paññavī ca idam paññamam suvidūravidūram,³ orimañ ca bhikkhave tīram samuddassa pārimañ ca tīram idam dutiyam suvidūravidūram,³ yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca atthā eti⁴ idam tatiyan suvidūravidūram,³ satañ ca bhikkhave dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idam catuttham suvidūravidūram.³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūravidūrānīti.

¹ B. K. imasmin yeva.

² S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

³ S. S. -vidūre; B. K. -vidūram.

⁴ B. K. abbhudeti pabhañkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabha ca dure pathavi ca dure pāram samuddassa
tadāhu dure

Yato ca verocano abbhudcti pabhañkaro yattha ca attham
eti

Tato have dūratarap vadhanti satañ ca dhammam
asatañ ca dhammam

Avyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvam pi tiṭṭheyā tath'
eva hoti

Khippam hi veti asatam samāgamo tasmā satam
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Visākho Pañcāliputto¹ upatīhānasalāyam bhikkhū
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam
pahānseti poriyā vacāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa
viññāpaniyā pariyāpāmāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
sāyañhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhitō yen' upatīhānasilā
ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā puññatte āsane nisidi.
Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatīhānasalāyam bhikkhū dham
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyati ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcāliputto upatīhānasalāyam
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samuttejesi sampā
haṇseti poriyā vacāya . . . anissitāyati.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Visākham Pañcāliputtam
etad avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvam Visākha
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . anissitāyati.

2. Nābhāsamānañ jānanti missam bālehi pañḍitam
Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti desentam amatañ padam
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam paggañhe isinam dhajan
Subāsitadhaja isayo dhammo hi isinan dhajo ti.

¹ B. K. Pañcālaputto.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā dīṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicee bhikkhave nicean ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso dīṭṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhik¹ have dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso dīṭṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . dīṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso dīṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā dīṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na dīṭṭhivipallāsā. Katanne cattāro ?

Anicee bhikkhave anicean ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na dīṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na dīṭṭhivipallāsati.

3. Anicee niceasaññino dukkhe ca sukhasaññino

Anattani ea attā ti asubhe subhassaññino

Micchādūṭṭhigata sattā khittacittā visaññino

Te yogaguttā Marassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti sampāraṇū jātimaraṇagamino

Yadā ea buddhā lokasmiṇū uppajjanti pabhaṇkarā

Te imam² dhammam³ pakkasenti dukklupasamagāminam⁴

Tesam⁵ sutvāna sappaññā⁶ sacittam paccalatthu⁷ te

Aniceam⁸ aniceato dakkhuṇ⁹ dukkhan addakkhu dukkhato¹⁰

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasunī

Saumādīṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkham upaceagun ti

¹ B. K. sabbaññā.

² B. K. paccāladdhā.

³ B. K. Aniceam¹¹ aniceato dakkhi dakkhaṇ¹² dukkhato-m-addakkhi ; S. T. an^o an^o dukkham dukkhaṇ¹³ caddakkhu dukkhato ; S. M. . . . adakkhuṇ¹⁴ dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave cādimasuriyānam upakkilesā yehi upakkileschi upakkiliṭṭhā cādimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Kataṁ cattāro?

Abbhāṇḍ bhikkhave cādimasuriyānam upakkileso¹ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā cādimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mabiyā bhikkhave cādimasuriyānam upakkileso² . . . dūmarajō³ bhikkhave cādimasuriyānam upakkileso . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurinlo cādimasuriyānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā cādimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro cādamasuriyānam . . . na virocanti.

2. Evañc eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaya-brāhmaṇānam upakkilesa yehi upakkileschi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaya-brāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Kataṁ cattāro?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaya-brāhmaṇā surañc pivanti merayāñc pivanti surāmerayāñc apaṭivirata. Ayañc bhikkhave paṭhamo samaya-brāhmaṇānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaya-brāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaya-brāhmaṇā methunāñc dhammāñc paṭisevanti methunāñc dhammāñc apaṭivirata. Ayañc bhikkhave dutiyo samaya-brāhmaṇānam upakkileso . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaya-brāhmaṇā jātarūparajatañc sādiyanti jātarūparajatapaṭiggahāya apaṭivirata. Ayañc bhikkhave tatiyo samaya-brāhmaṇānam upakkileso . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaya-brāhmaṇā miechājivena jivanti miechājivā apaṭivirata. Ayañc bhikkhave catuttho samaya-brāhmaṇānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaya-brāhmaṇā na tapanti no bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaya-brāhmaṇānam upak-

¹ S. S. upakkilesam. ² S. S. upakkilesā. ³ S. S. dūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapati^{ki}ttihā ¹ eke samaya^{brāhmaṇā} ²
 Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpālhinandino
 Suram pivanti merayañ paṭisevanti methunam
 Rajatam jātarūpañ ca sādiyanti aviddasū ³
 Micchājivona jivantī eke samaya^{brāhmaṇā}
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhcnādiccabandhunā
 Yehi upakili^{ti}thā ⁴ eke samaya^{brāhmaṇā}
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pablhā ⁵
 Andhakārena onaddhā tayhādāsā sanettikā
 Vadḍhlenti kātaśin ghoranā adiyanti punabbhavan ti
 Rohitassa-yaggo pañcamo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipaññā dve kodhā⁶ Rohitassa apare dve
Sudūra⁷ Visākho vipallāso⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti.
Pathamo paññāsako.

51.

1. Sāvatthinidānam.⁹

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisañdā kusalābhisañdā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasampattanikā it-thāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhūñjamāno ap-pamāṇam cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharati appamāṇo tassa puññābhisiando kusalibhiisando sukhassāhāro sovag-giko sukhavipāko saggasanivattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu pindapātam paribhūñjamāno . . . sukhāya samvattati,

¹ B. K. rāgamadaparitūṭṭhā; S. D. -paṭikkilitṭhā; S. Tr. -parikkhitthā; S. T. -patikkitthā; S. M. -pakkilittho.

² See Cull. XII. 1. 3. ³ B. K. avindasum ; S.S. aviddasum.
⁴ B. K. Yehi upakkileschi.

⁵ B. K. sarajā magā. ⁶ B. K. kodhagaru.

⁷ S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho; S. Tr. visākhā.

⁸ B. K. vippallāsā. ⁹ Sumañgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu semāsanam paribhuñjamāno
sukhāya sañvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapac-
cayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam ce-
tosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
pāko saggasamāvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya sañvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-
bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipāka saggasamā-
vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sañ-
vattati.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhaye catuhi puññābhisandehi
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na
sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaheṭum — ettako puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
pāko saggasamāvattauiko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya sañvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva ¹ saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamāṇam gaheṭum — ettakām udakālhakānīti
vā ettakām udakālhakasatānīti vā udakālhakasahassānīti vā
ettakām udakālhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham
gacchati. Evam eva kho ² bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaheṭum—ettako
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasamāvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya sañvattatiti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo puññakkhandho t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodadbiṇiप् aparimitam mahāsaram
Bahubheravam रातनगामानमालयम् ³
Najjo yathā naragāyasaṅghasevitā ⁴

¹ B. K. t'veva.

² B. K. omits eva.

³ S. D. -ganamālayment; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇānamālayment; B. K. varānamālayment; S. M. ratanamālayment.

⁴ All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram
 Evaŋ naram annadapānavaṭṭhadam¹
 Seyyānisajjattharāṇassa² dāyakam
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti paññitam
 Najo yathā vārivalā va sāgaran ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhīsanda kusalābhīsanda . . . sukhāya sañvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadāmīcasārathi satthā devamanussānam³ Buddha Bhagavāti. Ayaŋ bhikkhave pūṭhamo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando . . . sukhāya sañvattati.

Puna ca param⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svakkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paceattam⁵ veditabbo viññuhīti. Ayaŋ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando . . . sukhāya sañvattati.

Puna ca param⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujjupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñaya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadi dam cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggala, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āluneyyo pāluneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyō anuttaram⁶ puññākkhettañ lokassati. Ayaŋ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando . . . sukhāya sañvattati.

Puna ca param⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silchi saumannāgato hoti akkhajñeñehi achiddehi asabalehi

¹ B. K. annapānavaṭṭhaŋ ; S.D. annadapānada^o.

² S. Tr. seyyāŋ niṣajjattharāṇassa ; S. D. seyyānni-sajjattharāṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyāŋ nis^o ; B. K. Seyyānipaccatṭharāṇassa. ³ M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujisseehi viññūppasatṭhehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisañvattanikehi. Ayanī bhikkhave catuttho puññābhiseando kusalābhiseando sukhassālāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasañvattaniko itthāya kantāya manapāya hitāya sukhāya sañvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññabhisandā kusalābhiseandā . . . sukhāya sañvattantiti.

2. Yassa saddha Tathāgate acalā supatiññita

Silān ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantam pasamīṣitam
Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanam¹
Adaliddo ti āhu amoghañ tassa jīvitam
Tasmā saddhañ ca silān ca pasadāñ dhammadassanam
Anuyuñjettha medhāvī sarañ buddhāna sasanam ti.²

53.

1. Ekañ samayāñ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhurāñ³ antarā ca Verañjim⁴ addhānamaggapañipanno hoti, sambhulā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjim⁴ antarā ca Madhurāñ addhānamaggapañipanno honti. Atha kho Bhagavā magga okkamma⁵ aññatarasmiñ rukhamūle paññatte asane nisidi. Addasampu kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantam aññatarasmiñ rukhamūle nisimuañ disva yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamīpsu, upasañkamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidingsu. Ekamantañ nisimne kho te gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo sañvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavaya saddhiñ sañvasati, chavo deviya saddhiñ sañvasati, devo chavaya saddhiñ sañvasati, devo deviyā saddhiñ sañvasati.

3. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo chavaya saddhiñ sañvasati?

¹ B. K. dassanam; S. S. dassitam, or dassinam.

² See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

³ S. S. Madhurā. ⁴ S. S. Verañji; B. K. Verañjam.

⁵ S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyi kāmesu miechācārī musāvādi surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyinī kāmesu miechācārinī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyinī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evanī kho gahapatiyō chavo chavāya saddhiṃ sañivasati.

4. Kathaū ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ samyvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī. . . pe. . . akkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu miechācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā sīlavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evanī kho gahapatayō chavo deviyā saddhiṃ sañivasati.

5. Kathaū ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ samyvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu miechācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātī. . . pe. . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyinī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evanī kho gahapatayō devo chavāya saddhiṃ sañivasati.

6. Kathaū ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ samyvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evanī kho gahapatayō devo deviyā saddhiṃ sañivasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro samvāsā ti.

7. Ubho¹ ea honti dussilā kadariyā² paribhāsakā
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā samvāsamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññū vitamaeccharā
 Sāpi devi samvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaeccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa³ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvāsatī devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamāññam piyanvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthā⁴ upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnañ samasilinam
 Idha dhammanā caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasminī modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave samvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavayā saddhiñ samvāsatī, chavo deviyā saddhiñ samvāsatī, devo chavāya saddhiñ samvāsatī, devo deviyā saddhiñ samvāsatī.

2. Kathañ ea bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiñ samvāsatī ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādīṭhiko dussilo pāpadhammo maecheramalapariyutthitena cetasi agaram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samanabrahmaññam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātinī adinnādāyinī kāmesu micchācārinī musāvādinī pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālūñī vyāpannacittā micchādīṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maecheramalapariyutthena cetasi agaram

¹ S. S. ubhayo. ² S. T. kadari.

³ B. K. omits ssa. ⁴ B. K. phāsukanñ; S. T. phāsattham.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam.
Evam kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṁ samyvasati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṁ samyvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī . . . samanabrahmaṇānam, bha lyā khvassa pāṇātipāta paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pīsuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāyā paṭiviratā samphappalāpū paṭiviratā na abhijjhālunī¹ avyāpānuacittā summādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsika samanabrahmaṇānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṁ samyvasati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṁ samyvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipāta paṭivirato . . . sīlava kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samanabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipatim . . . micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam. Evam khe bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṁ samyvasati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṁ samyvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipāta paṭivirato . . . sīlava kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samanabrahmaṇānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipāta paṭiviratā . . . samanādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmaṇānam. Evam bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṁ samyvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave eattāro samyvasā ti.

7. Ubho² ea honti dussilā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B. K. abhijjhāluni.

² S. S. ubhayo.

³ S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā sañvāsañnāgata
 Sāmiko duśsilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavati hoti vadaññā vitamacecharā
 Sāpi devī sañvatasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaceharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ¹ hoti duśsīlā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā sañvatasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
 Atthā sampaeurā honti vāsattham ² upajāyati
 Amitta dummanā honti ubhimmanū samaslinanū
 Ilha dhammanū caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasnum modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekampi sañnayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sunñsu-māragire Bhesakalāvane migadaye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbayhasamayam nivasetva pattacivaraṇi adāya yena Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaukami, upasaukamitvā paññatte āsame nisidi. Atha kho Nakulapitā ca gahapati Nakulamatā ca gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaukamīnū, upasaukamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisidīnū. Ekamantam nisimmo kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamatā gahapatāni daharass' eva daharā ānitā nābhijānāmī Nakulamataram gahapatānim manasā pī aticaritā,³ kuto pana kayena iccheyyāma mayam bhante ditth'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisam-parāyan ca aññamaññam passitum ti ?

Nakulamatā pī kho gahapatāni Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Yatvāhaṇi bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa daharass' eva dahara ānitā nābhijānāmī Nakulapitaram gahapatānim manasā pī aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayam bhante ditth' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisam-parāyan ca aññamaññam passitum ti ?

¹ B. K. omits ssa.

² B. K. phāsukanū ; S. M. phasattham ; S. D. vāsattham ; S. T. phāsattham. ³ All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaúkheyum ce gabapatayo ubho jānipatayo dīt̄h' eva
dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam
passitum ubho ca ¹ assu samasaddhā samasīlā
samacāgā samapaññā te dīt̄h' eva ² dhamme aññamaññam
passanti abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammadjivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthañ ³ upajāyati
Āmittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasīlinam
Idha dhammaduñ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmin modanti kāmakāmino ti

56.

1. Ākaúkheyum ce blikkhave ubho jānipatayo dīt̄h'eva
dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam
passitum ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā
samapaññā te dīt̄h'eva dhamme aññamaññam passanti
abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammadjivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthañ ³ upajāyati
· Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasīlinam
Idha dhammaduñ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmin modanti kāmakāmino ti.

57.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koñyesu viharati Sajjanelam ¹ nāma Koñyānam nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivasetvā pattañvarañ adāya yena Suppavāsaya Koñiyadhitaya ⁵ nivesanam ten' upasāñkami, upasāñkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

¹ B. K., S. D. va. ² B. K. samapaññā ditthe c'eva.

³ S. T., S. M. pāsattham and phāsattham.

⁴ Pajjauikam.

⁵ B. K. -dbituyā.

Koliyadhitā Bhagavantam paññena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sup-pavāsa Koļiyadhitā Bhagavantam bhuttavīñ omītappattpāññam ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sup-pavāsanū Koļiyadhitātarām Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvikā paṭiggāha-kānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyūñ deti vāññam deti sukhanū deti balanū deti. Āyūñ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā vāññam datvā vāññassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukhanū datvā . . . balanū datvā balassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri thānāni detiti.

3. Susaṅkhatañ bhojanam yā dadāti¹ sucim paññitam² rasasū upetañ

Sā dakkhiñā ujjugatesu dinnā carañupapannesu³ mahagatesu

Puññena puññam saññsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidū-na⁴ vāññitā

Etādisam yāññanū anussarantā⁵ ye vedajāta vicaranti loke⁶

Vineyya maecheramalam samūlam aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

¹ S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

² B. K. supanitam. ³ B. K. carañupapannesu.

⁴ B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidunañ ca.

⁵ B. K. anussaranto. ⁶ S. T. loko.

Āyūñ deti, vanñam deti, sukham deti, balam deti.
 Āyūñ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā, vanñam datvā vanñassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako pañiggāhakānam imāni cattari thānāni detiti.

3. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojanam
 kālena sakkacea¹ dadāti bhojanam
 Cattāri thānāni anupavecchati²
 āyūñ ca vanñāñ ca³ sukhañ balañ ca,
 So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukha-vanñādado⁵ naro
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

59.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako patīggāhakānam imāni cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyūñ deti, vanñam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, sukham deti. Āyūñ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassā vā, vanñam datvā . . . sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako patīggāhakānam imāni cattāri thānāni detiti.

2. Yo saññatānam paradattabhojanam
 kālena sakkacea dadāti bhojanam
 Cattāri thānāni anupavecchati
 āyūñ ca vanñāñ ca sukhañ ca balañ ca
 So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukha-vanñādado naro
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

¹ B. K. sakkaceam. ² S. T. annuppavecchati.

³ B. K. vanñam. ⁴ B. K. vanñadāyī.

⁵ S. S. sukham vanñādado; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-mantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammadhi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcīpatipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopatīlābhiniṁ saggasanīvattanikam. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti, piṇḍapātēna . . . pe . . . senāsenā . . . pe . . . gilāna-paceayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupatthito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcīpatipadam paṭipanno hoti yasopatīlābhiniṁ saggasanīvattanikan ti.

Gihī sāmīcīpatipadam paṭipajjanti pāṇḍitā
Samaggate sīlavanto cīvarena upatīkhitā
Piṇḍapātā-sayanena¹ gilānaprecayena ca
Tesañ ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati
Saggañ ca kamati tūhānañ² kammañ katvāna bhaddakan ti.

Puññābhisañdanavaggo chattho.³

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve puññābhisañdā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajivino⁴
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanam gihī sāmīcināti.⁵

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

² B. K. saggañ ca sappatītthānam.

³ S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo pathamo.

⁴ B. K. samvāsā samajivino. ⁵ B. K. sāmīcīti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhbhā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ? Bhogā me uppaj-jantu saha dhammenāti. Ayam paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehiti. Ayam dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvāmi dīgham addhāyūṇi pālemiti. Ayam tatiyo . . . lokasmim. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvitvā dīgham addhāyūṇi pāletvā kāyassa bhedā parā maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjāmīti. Ayam catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmim.

3. Imesañi kho gahapati catunnāñi dhammānam iṭṭhā-nāñi kantānam manāpānam dullabhbhānam lokasmim cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsam-padā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā ? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim : iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato anuttaro purisadāmmasārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddha Bhagavā ti. Ayam vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati sīlasampadā ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāññātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjāpamādatiṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati sīlasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā ? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhā-vasati muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati gahapati cāgasam-padā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsam-padā ? Abhijjhā-visa-

malobhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparādhenti akiccam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati, vyāpādābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddhaceakukkuccābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, vicikiechābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccam karoti kiccam aparādhenti akiccam karonto kiccam aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so¹ gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobham cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṇi cittassa upakkilesaṇi pajahati, thīnamiddham . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuceam . . . pajahati, vicikiechā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso pahino hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahino hoti, thīnamiddham . . . pahino hoti, uddhaccakukkuceam . . . pahino hoti, vicikiechā . . . pahino hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupāñño² āpāthadaso paññāsampaṇno. Ayam vuccati paññāsampadā.

Imesaṇi kho gahapati catunnāmī dhammānāmī utṭhānāmī kantānāmī manāpānāmī dullabhlānāmī lokasmīni imē cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya sañ্যavattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utṭhānaviriyādhibigatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako utṭhānaviriyādhibigatchi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānāmī sukheti pīneti sammā sukhamī pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti suumā sukhamī pari harati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhamī pari harati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukhamī pari harati. Idam assa paṭhamānī thānamī gatāmī hoti pattagataṇi āyatanauso pari bhuttamī.

¹ B. K. Atha kho so.

² B. K. hāsapāñño.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti¹ āpadā aggitō vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi paryodhāya vattanti² sotthim attānam karoti. Idam assa dutiyam thānam gataṁ hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabalinū kattā hoti nātibalim atithibalinū pubbatapetalinū rājabalinū devatābalinū. Idam assa tatiyam thānam gataṁ hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabrahmaṇā madappamādā pativiratā khantisorace nivitthā ekam attānam damente ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samanabrahmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patitthāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasauvattanikam. Idam assa catuttham thānam gataṁ hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā atthānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā thānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhūttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitinṇā³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dīmā atho pañca balimkatā
Upatthitā silavanto⁴ saññatā brahmacakrayo⁵
Yadattham bhogam iccheyya paññito gharām āvasam⁶

¹ B. K. yathā ca honti.

² B: K. samvattati.

³ B. K. bhogato bhutā vitinṇā.

⁴ B. K. silavantā. ⁵ B. K. -cariyā. ⁶ See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto katam ananutapiyam
 Etam anussaram maceo ariyadhamme thito naro
 Idh' eva ¹ nam pasamisanti pecca sagge ca modatiti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantañ nisinnam² kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni
 gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālam samayena samayañ
 upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukham³, bhoga-
 sukham, anañā²sukham, anavajjasukham.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviriyā-
 dhigatā bāhābalaparicītā sedāvakkhitā dhammikā dham-
 maladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi utthānaviriyādhigatā . . .
 dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhāñ adhigacchati
 somanassam⁴. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukham.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukham?

Idha gahapati kulaputto utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhoge hi
 bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhamma-
 laddhehi bhoge ca bluñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—utthāna-
 viriyādhigatehi bhoge hi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca
 bluññāmi puññāni ca karomiti—adhigacchati sukhāñ
 adhigacchati somanassam⁴. Idam assa vuccati gahapati
 bhogasukham.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati ananya²-sukham? Idha gahapati
 kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti ³ appam vā bahum vā, so—
 na kassa kinei dhāremi ⁴ appam vā bahum vā ti—adhigac-
 chati sukhāñ adhigacchati somanassam⁴. Idam vuccati
 gahapati añaññasukham.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukham?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjenā kāyakammena sa-
 mannāgato hoti anavajjenā vacikammena samannāgato
 hoti anavajjenā manokammena samannāgato hoti, so—

¹ MSS. Idba ceva. ² B. K. ananya; S. S. añana.

³ B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. ⁴ B. K. kassaci kinci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . mano-
kammena samannāgato ti—adhigacchati sukhām adhi-
gacchati somanassam. Idam vuccati gahapati anavajja-
sukham.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni
gihinā bhoginā kālena kālam sañayena samayam upādā-
yāti.

2. Ananyasukham katvāna ¹ atho atthisukham sare
Bhuñjam bhoga sukham maceo tatho ² paññā vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etam kalam nagghati sojasin ti.

63.³

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjītā honti, sapubba-devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam . . . pūjītā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnam etam adhivacanam. Tañ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca ⁴ puttānam pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paññito
Annena atho pānena vattthena sayanena ca
Ueclādanena nhāpanena pādānam dhoavanena ca
Tāya nañ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paññitā
Idh' eva ⁵ nañ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti

¹ B. K. ananyasukham ñatvāna; S. S. ananyasukham katvā. ² S. Tr., B. K. tato.

³ Añguttara III. 31. ⁴ S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

⁵ MSS. Idham eva.

4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam̄ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇā-tipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.¹

5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam̄ musāvādo ca vuccati
Paradāra²-gamanañ cāpi³ nappasamsanti paññitāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkappamāṇo lūkappasanno, dhainappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmiñsu ye ca ghosena anvagū
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti tan̄ janam̄⁴
Ajjhattañ ea na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati
Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattañ ea na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattañ ea pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Vinivaraṇadassāvī⁵ na so ghosena vuyhatiti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samohc, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Recurs below, p. 81.

² B. K. paradāre.

³ S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. ⁴ B. K. nabhijānanti te janā.

⁵ All the MSS. insert Evam̄ before vinīvō.

2. Sārattā rājanīyesu piyarūpābhīnandino
 Mohena adhama¹ sattā baddhā vadḍhenti bandhanam
 Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ cāpi viddasu²
 Karonti akusalam̄ kammam̄ savighātam̄ dukkhud-
 dayam³
 Avijjānivutā posā andhalbhūtā acakkhukā
 Yathā dhammā tathā rāntā na tassevan⁴ ti maññare ti.

67.

1. 5 Ekam̄ samayaṁ Bhagava Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam̄ aññataro bhikkhu abinā datṭho kālakato hoti. Atha kho sambalulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamanṭañ nisidinīsu. Ekamantāñ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantañ etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam̄ aññataro bhikkhu abinā datṭho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu abinā datṭho kālam̄ kareyya. Katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkhañ ahirājakulam̄, Erāpatham̄ ahirājakulam̄, Chabyaputtam̄ ahirājakulam̄, Kañhāgotamakam̄ ahirājakulam̄. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettam̄ cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kālam̄ kareyya. Anujānāni bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharitum̄ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkhehi me mettam̄ mettam̄ Erāpathehi me
 Chabyaputtehi me mettam̄ Kañhāgotamakehi ca
 Apādakehi me mettam̄ mettam̄ dipādakehi me

¹ S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ;
 B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. ² B. K. vindasū.

³ B. K. karontākusalam̄ . . . dukkhudrayam̄.

⁴ S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

⁵ See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettam̄ mettam̄ bahuppadehi me
 Mā mam̄ apādako himsi mā mam̄ himsi dipādako
 Mā mam̄ catuppado himsi mā mam̄ himsi bahuppado
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pāñā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci¹ pāpam̄ āgamāti.

Appamāno buddho appamāno dhammo appamāno sañ-
 gho, pamāṇavantāni siriṇsapāni alhivechikā satapadi
 uṇṇanābhī²sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me
 parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'ham̄ namo Bhaga-
 vato namo sattannam̄ samuṇṇasambuddhānan ti.

68.

1. Ekaṇam̄ samayaṇam̄ Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Gijjhā-
 kūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā
 Devadattam̄ ārabba bhikkhū āmantosi:—

‘Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkā-
 rasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kādali attava-
 dhāya phalam̄ deti parābhavāya phalam̄ deti, evam̄ eva kho
 bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veļu attavadhāya
 phalam̄ deti parābhavāya phalam̄ deti, evam̄ eva kho bhik-
 khave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-
 pādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-
 pādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naṇo attavadhāya phalam̄ deti
 parābhavāya phalam̄ deti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave atta-
 vadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatāri
 attavadhāya gabbhaṇam̄ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṇam̄ gaṇ-
 hāti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

2. Phalam̄ ve kadalim̄ hanti phalam̄ veļum̄ phalam̄ naļam̄
 Sakkāro kāpurisam̄ hanti gabbho assatarin̄ yathā ti.³

¹ B. K. kiñci. ² S. D., S. T., S. Tr. uṇṇanābhī.

³ Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṇyutta II. 2.
 3. p. 154.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Saṁvarappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappadhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṁvarappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṁvarappadhānam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakānam aku-salānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti . . . padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Saṁvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiceabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

70.

1. Yasminp bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasminp samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtessu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasminp samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasminp samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamam candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamam candasuriyesu parivattantesu visamam nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, visamam nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamam rattindivā parivattanti, visamam rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamam māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamam utusam̄vaccharā parivattanti, visamam utusam̄vaccharesu parivattantesu visamam vātā vāyanti visamam apañjasā, visamam vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjesesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāram anupavecchati, deve na sammādhāram anupavecchante visamapākīni¹ sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbañū ca dubbala ca bavhābādā ca.

2. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye rājāmo dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmin samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmin samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmin samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samam candasuriyā parivattanti, samam candasuriyesu parivattantesu samam nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, samam nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samam rattindivā parivattanti, samam rattindivesu parivattentesu samam māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samam māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samam utusam̄vaccharā parivattanti, samam utusam̄vaccharesu parivattantesu samam vātā vāyanti samam pañjasā, samam vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāram anupavecchati, deve sammādhāram anupavecchante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā ca honti vañjavanto ca balavanto ca appābādā eūti.

Gunnam ce taramānānam jimham gacchatī puñgavo²
 Sabbā tā jimham gacchantī nette jimhagatē satī
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setthasammato
 So ce adhammam carati pageva itarā pajā

¹ B. K. visamam pākānī.

² See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam rāṭṭham¹ dukham seti rājā ce hoti adharmiko.
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puigavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato
 So c'eva² dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā
 Sabbam rāṭṭham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dharmiko ti.

Gāthāvusisañattisulikhiti.³
 Pattakammavaggo sattamo.⁴

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam anañuko⁵ sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañcamam
 Sarāga-ahinda⁶ Devadatto padhānam adharmikena cāti.

71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaññakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto hoti
 āraddhviriyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu apaññakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaññakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsū-
 vitakkena, sammāditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. T. sabbarāṭṭham. ² B. K. So sace.

³ B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhiti;
 S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

⁴ S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

⁵ B. K. anañuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. añañanato; S.
 Tr. añañapato; S. M. ananato.

⁶ S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apanṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni
c' assa āraddho hoti āsavānam khayāyati.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā¹ paripūram vitthārena parassa avanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayan bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa vanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā² aparipūram avitthārena parassa vannam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayan bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano avanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayan bhavan ti.

4. Puna ea param bhikkhavo asappuriso yo hoti attano vanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūram vitthārena attano vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayan bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram vitthārena attano avanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayan bhavan ti.

¹ B. K. alambitvā; S. Com. explains it by alampitam tatvā!

² B. K. lambitvā.

pūraṇam avitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkha² sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vanṇam tam puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave eatuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhuκ yaññad eva rattim vā divasañ vā ānītā hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbañ hirottappam pacceupatthitam hoti sassuyā pi sasure pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sū¹ aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaceo bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasañ vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbañ hirottappam pacceupatthitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso ārāmikasamāyuddsesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyam pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—adhunāgatavadvukāsamena² cetā viharissāmiti, evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ B. K. omits sā.

² S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Silaṅgam, samādhaṅgam, paññaṅgam, vimuttaṅgam.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Rūpaṅgam, vedanaṅgam, saññaṅgam, bhavaṅgam. Imāni
 kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

76.

1. ¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyām viharati Upavattane Mallānam sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānam parimibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati va Buddhe va Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā, puechatha bhikkhave mā paechā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhuto no satthā ahosi nāsakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchetun ti. Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā, puechatha bhikkhave mā puechāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhuto no satthā ahosi nāsakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipacehitun ti. Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā . . . paṭipucchetun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu ² gāravena ³ pi na puecheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti. ⁴ Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

¹ All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. ² B. K. satthari.

³ M. P. S. gāravenāpi. ⁴ S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyam bhanṭe abbhutam bhanṭe evam pasanno
aham bhanṭe imasmin bhikkhusaṅghe. N'atthi imasmin
bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā
Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā
ti.

6. Pāsādā¹ kho tvamī Ānanda vadesi, nāñnam eva h'ettha
Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmin bhikkhusaṅghe
ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme
vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesam Ānanda
pañcañnam bhikkhusatānam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so
sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni
yāni cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa.

Katañcāni cattāri ?

Buddhānām bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo
yanī cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa,
jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo
yanī cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, kamma-
vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yanī cintento
ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, lokacintā bhikkhave
acinteyyā na cintetabbā yanī cintento ummādassa vighā-
tassa bhāgī assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni
yānicī cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā
catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭig-
gāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati
no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato
visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā
dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

¹ B. K. pāsādam; S. Tr. pāsādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no patiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, patiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no patiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā patiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, patiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā patiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no patiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, patiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no patiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati patiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, patiggāhakā pi honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati patiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekamanṭapū nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā chedagūminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paceayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paceayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā upasāṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada¹ bhante paccayenāti. So

¹ B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad ēva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanām vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam¹ yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanām vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanām vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṇ payeayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṇ payeayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṇ payeayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṇ payeayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijja payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti.

80.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagava teu' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisidati na kammantam payojeti na kammojam gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issuki² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B. K. reads na before deti.

² B. K. ussuki.

maccharī Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo.
Ayañ kho Ānanda hetu ayañ pacayo yena mātugāmo
n'eva sabhāya nisidati na kammantam payojeti na kam-
mojam gacchatiti

Apanṇaka-vaggo¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Padhāna-dīṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukāñ c'eva² honti aggāni
Kusinārā acintitam³ dakkhiṇāya vāṇijjā kammojena ca
vaggo ti⁴

81.⁵

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-
ññi nikkhitto evañ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāri
oti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
athābhatañ nikkhitto evañ sagge.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-
ññi nikkhitto evañ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipāta paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti,
āmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato
oti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
athābhatañ nikkhitto evañ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-
ññi nikkhitto evañ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-
rappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
athābhatañ nikkhitto evañ miraye.

¹ B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

² B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

³ K. Kusinārā ya acinti ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitam.

⁴ K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. ⁵ See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, saṃphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?¹

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādām upadāmseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādām upadāmseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādām upadāmseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādām upadāmseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, labhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imchi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ evam sagge ti.

85.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggala santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti cañḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇākule vā rathakūrakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttiye yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ea hoti dubbanño duddassiko okotimako bavhūbādlo kājo vā kuṇi vā khaṇjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

¹ See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājato hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, addhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakarane pahūtadhanadhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vāṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lūbhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayañ uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa so kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Onatonato, onatunñato, unñatonato, unñunñato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?²

Samañnamacalo, samañnapuññalarīko, samañnapadumo samañnesu samañnasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañnamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttarañ yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV. 20.

² See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa¹ jetṭho putto abhiseko anabbisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yogakkhemam̄ patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavām̄ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvīmuttim̄ ditṭh' eva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā² vihariti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam̄ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati atṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-sukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam̄ cīvaraṁ paribhūnjati appam̄ ayācito, yācito va bahulam̄ piṇḍapātaṁ paribhūnjati appam̄ ayācito, yācito va bahulam̄ senāsanam̄ paribhūnjati appam̄ ayācito, yācito va bahulam̄ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇam̄ paribhūnjati appam̄ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārili saddhim̄ viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulam̄ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appam̄ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam̄ vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appam̄ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam̄ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appam̄ amanāpena, manāpaṇi yeva upahāram̄ upaharanti appam̄ amanāpam̄. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semha-samuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammapipākajāni vā tān' assa³ na babud eva uppajjanti, uppābādho hoti, catunnam̄ jhānānam̄ abhicetasikānam̄ ditthadhammasukhavihāranam̄ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavām̄ cetovimut-

¹ B. K. muddhābhīsittassa.

² B. K. phusitvā.

³ B. K. vā tān' pan' assa.

tiṁ paññāvimuttīm diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṁ hi tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam̄ eva tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti. Aham̄ bhikkhave yācito v bahulam̄ cīvaraṁ bahulam̄ pari-bhuñjāmi appam̄ ayācito, yācito va bahulam̄ piṇḍapātaṁ paribhuñjāmi appam̄ ayācito, yācito va bahulam̄ senāsanaṁ paribhuñjāmi appam̄ ayācito, yācito va bahulam̄ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṁ paribhuñjāmi appam̄ ayācito. Yehikopana bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ viharāmi te mama manāpen' eva bahulam̄ kāyakammena samudācaranti appam̄ amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulam̄ manokammena samudācaranti appam̄ amanāpena, manāpaṁ yeva upabāraṁ upaharanti appam̄ amanāpaṁ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedyatāni pittasvmutthānāni vā semhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sañcipātakāni vā utuparināmajāni vā visamaparibhārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammapivākajāni vā tāni me¹ na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho² 'ham̄ asmi, catummāpi kho panasmi jhānānam̄ abhicetasikānānam̄ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam̄ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam̄ khaya . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṁ hi tam̄ bhikkhave saman̄ā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam̄ eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Samanamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, saman̄esu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇam̄ saññojanānam̄ parik-

¹ S. D. tāni 'ssa me; B. K. omits me.

² S. D. appabādho vā ham̄ asmin.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāmacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāpupuṇḍarīko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāpupuṇḍarīko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāpadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannamī orambhlāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāpadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu samanāsukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . upasampaja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu samanāsukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame cattāro?

Samanāmacalo, samanāpupuṇḍarīko, samanāpadumo, saman̄esu samanāsukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāmacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājivo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāmacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāpupuṇḍarīko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-nāṇī hoti sammā-vimutti hoti, no ca kho attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samañapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samañapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañesu samañasukhūmālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulam̄ cīvāram̄ pari-bhūñjati appam̄ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yam̄ hi tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumālo ti mam̄ eva tam̄ bliikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samañesu samañasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamāna okasmīn ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo sañvijjamāno lokasmīm̄. Katame cattaro ?

Samañamacalo . . . pe . . . samañasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ patthayamāno viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samañamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañapuṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati: iti rūpam̄ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti sañkhārā . . . iti viññāṇam̄ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samañapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpam̄ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati
Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄a-sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam̄ cīvaraṇam̄ paribhuñjati appam̄ ayācito . . . pe . . . Yam̄ hi tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄a-sukhumālo ti mam̄ eva tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄a sakbumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.¹

Tass' uddānām̄ :—

Pāṇātipatā ca musivāññakodha-tamoñata

Anno saññojanañ c'eva ditthi-khaudhena te dasā ti.²

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmiñ. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asuraparivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussila pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāññadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro ?

¹ B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

² B. K. Pāṇātipatā pisuñavācā|| avaññakodhagarū||
Tamo onato putto balañ|| ditthi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti duśsilā pāpadhammadā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi'ssa hoti sīlāyatī kalyāṇadhammadā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammadavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammadavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammadavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammadavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammadavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammadavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammadavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammadavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam puggalo lābhī ajjhattam̄

¹ See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhattam cetosamathe patiṭṭhāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyām puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patiṭṭhāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyām puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussōlhi ca appatiṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussōlhiñ ca appatiṭivāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyam, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyām puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttarinī āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo lābhī ajjhattam̄ . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathān nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, kathaṁ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā kathaṁ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti? Tassa so yathādīṭham̄ yathāviditam̄ vyākaroti—evam̄ kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evam̄ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evam̄ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam̄ puggalo lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathān nu kho āvuso cittam̄ saṅthapetabbam̄, kathaṁ cittam̄ sannisādetabbam̄, kathaṁ cittam̄ ekodikattabbam̄, kathaṁ cittam̄ samādahātabban ti. Tassa so yathādīṭham̄ yathāviditam̄ vyākaroti—evam̄ kho āvuso cittam̄ saṅthapetabbam̄, evam̄ cittam̄ sannisādetabbam̄, evam̄ cittam̄ ekodikattabbam̄, evam̄ cittam̄ samādahātabban ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam̄ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathān nu kho āvuso cittam̄ saṅthapetabbam̄ . . . samādahātabbam̄, kathaṁ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti. Tassa so yathādīṭham̄ yathāviditam̄ vyākaroti—evam̄ kho āvuso cittam̄ saṅthapetabbam̄ . . . samādahātabbam̄, evam̄ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitīhāya uttarin̄ āsavānam̄ khayāya yogo karajīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātam̄ ubhato padittam² majhe gūthagatam̄ n'eva gāme katīhaṭṭham³ pharati na araññe, tathupamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayam imesam̄ dvinnam̄ puggalānam̄ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayam imesam̄ tūṇam̄ puggalānam̄ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam̄ catunnam̄ puggalānam̄ aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram̄, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītam̄, navanītamhā ṣappi, sappimhā sappimando tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam̄ catunnam̄ puggalānam̄ aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

² B. K. ādittam̄.

³ B. K. katīhattam̄.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno i ^ parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalū santo sañvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ea dhammānam dhārakajātiko¹ hoti dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya² dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāyu³ atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva⁴ sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipaumo hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ea sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ea dhatānam dhammānam atthūpaparikkhi hoti, no ea attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ea hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipaumo hoti no attahitāya.

¹ B. K. dhāranajātako. ² B. K. omits dh^o aññāya.

³ S. Tr. -galāya. ⁴ B. K. no ea sandassiko.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudham 'a-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samaunāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānam lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāni lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāye paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāni lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāni lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipatā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācīrā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipatā apaṭivirato hoti param pāṇātipatā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipatā apaṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipatā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipatā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Potaliyam paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha² Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti . . . vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmin. Imesam kho Potaliya catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca papītataro eati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti . . . no pi vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vanṇārahassa ca vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tr. Pātaliyo.

² See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo sañvijjamānā lokasmīnī. Imesam bho Gotama catunnām puggalānam yvāyām puggalo n' eva avanṇārahassa avanṇām bhāsitā hoti bhūtam tacchām kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇām bhāsitā hoti bhūtam tacchām kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnām puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tañkissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidam upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmīm. Katame cattaro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmīnī. Imesam Potaliya catunnām puggalānam yvāyām puggalo avanṇārahassa ca avanṇām bhāsitā hoti bhūtam tacchām kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇām bhāsita hoti bhūtam tacchām kālena ayam imesam catunnām puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tañkissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā Potaliya yadidam tathā tathā kālāññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmīm Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmīnī. Imesam bho Gotama catunnām puggalānam yvāyām puggalo avanṇārahassa ca avanṇām . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇām bhāsitā hoti bhūtam tacchām kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnām puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tañkissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidam tathā tathā kālāññutā ti. Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhūtam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā nikkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhīnti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakasito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamām saraṇām gacchāmi . . . saraṇām-gatan ti.

Asuravaggo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Asuro tayo samādhī² chavālātena pañcamam
Santi³ attahitā sikkhā⁴ Potalikena te dasāti⁵

Dutiyo paññasako niṭṭhito.

¹ B. K. Abhikkantā ; S. S. abhikkantā.

² S. D. B. K. samādhica.

³ B. K. rāganantisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti ? read nisanti.

⁴ B. K. sikkhāpadam.

⁵ S. S. te cāti.

101.¹

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yam viharati Jetavano Auāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :
✓ 2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhav valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā nō vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsitā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā ca hoti kattā ca. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?
 Gajjītā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjītā ca vassitā ca.
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā
 puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?
 Gajjītā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā ?
 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuññāti
 suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam
 jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So idam dukkhan
 ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-
 nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti.
 Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi
 so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā no vassitā tathūpama-
 ham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā ?
 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariya-
 puññāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan
 ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-
 nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam
 kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā, seyyathāpi
 so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā hoti no
 vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyā-
 puññāti suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathā-
 bhutan nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī
 paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave
 puggalo, n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so
 bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca ?
 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuññāti
 suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam
 pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti
 yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā
 ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako
 gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam
 puggalam vadūmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo
sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.¹

✓ 1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.
Tuecho pihipto, pūro vivaṭo, tuecho vivaṭo, pūro pihipto.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikk' ave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā
puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?
Tuecho pihipto, pūro vivaṭo, tuecho vivato, pūro pihipto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti pihipto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti
abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitat
pasāritam saṅghātipattacivaramdhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan
ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhaniro-
dhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti pihipto, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave kumbho tuecho pihipto, tathūpamāham bhikkhave
imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti
abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaramdhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhaniro-
dhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave
imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti vivato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti
abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaramdhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan
ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhaniro-
dhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti vivato, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave kumbho tuecho vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave
imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pūro hoti pihipto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti
abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaramdhāraṇam. So idam

¹ See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṇi pajānāti . . . ayaṇi dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇi pajānāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihipto, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihipto tathūpamāhaṇi imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṇvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

104.¹

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahaḍā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahaḍā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahaḍā. Katame cattāro ?²

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahaḍā.

2. Evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahaḍā-pamā puggalā santo saṇvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccaṭṭa puggalassa pāśādikāṇi hoti abhikkantāṇi . . . saṅghatipattacivaraḍhāraṇāṇi. So idāṇi dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṇi nappajānāti . . . ayaṇi dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇi nappajānāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahaḍo uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṇi bhikkhave imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāni.

¹ This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be two "udakarahaḍa" suttas, though the MSS. only contain one. In support of the insertion of 104, see Aṅguttara IV. 86, p. 86; 98, p. 98.

² Puggala IV. 12.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhiro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhbhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhiro uttānobhāso, tathū-pamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiñ ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Āmam pakkavaṇṇi, pakkam āmavaṇṇi, āmam āmavaṇṇi, pakkam pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Katame cattāro?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi?

¹ Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavāṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam pakkavāṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . so idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavāṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavāṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavāṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso? ¹

Gādham khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādham khattā, n'eva gādham khattā no vasitā, gādham khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro.

Gādham khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādham khattā ca vasitā ca.

¹ Puggala IV. 9.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham̄ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam̄ pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam̄. So idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham̄ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham̄ khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāham̄ imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham̄ khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam̄. So idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham̄ khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādham̄ khattā, tathūpamāham̄ imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham̄ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam̄. So idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham̄ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādham̄ khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāham̄ imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham̄ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam̄ pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam̄. So idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham̄ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham̄ khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāham̄ imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?¹

Sakagavacañdo¹ no paragavacañdo, paragavacañdo no sakagavacañdo, sakagavacañdo ca paragavacañdo ca, n' eva sakagavacañdo no paragavacañdo. Ime kho bhikkave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evam kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacañdo no paragavacañdo . . . n' eva sakagavacañdo no paragavacañdo?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacañdo hoti no paragavacañdo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisañ ubbejetā no paraparisam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacañdo hoti no paragavacañdo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacañdo no paragavacañdo, tathāpamāhan bhikkhave imam puggalān vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacañdo hoti no sakagavacañdo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisañ. Evam kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacañdo ea hoti paragavacañdo ea?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisañ ea ubbejetā hoti paraparisam ea. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacañdo hoti na paragavacañdo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisañ ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacañdo hoti no paragavacañdo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacañdo hoti no paragavacañdo, tathāpamāhan imam puggalān vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?²

¹ MSS. sagavacañdo; Puggala sakagavacañdo.

² Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggū phegguparivāro, pheggū sāraparivāro, sāro pheg-
uparivāro, sāro sāraparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggū phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sāraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhav. puggalo pheggū hoti pheggupari-
vāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhik-
khave puggalo pheggū hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave rukkho pheggū phegguparivāro, tathūpamāham
imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti sāraparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā ca khvassa hoti silavatī kalyāñadhammā. Evam
kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāñadham-
mo parisā ca khvassa dussilā papādhammā. Evam kho
bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāñadham-
mo parisā pi 'ssa hoti silavatī kalyāñadhammā. Evam kho
bhikkhavo puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave rukkho sāro sāraparivāro, tathūpamāham imam
puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijja-
mānā lokasmin ti.

110.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na ² ghoraviso, ghoraviso na ² āgatāviso, āgata-
viso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na ² ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

² MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham inam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo pathamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā¹ || udakarahadā dve honti||
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā² || āsīvisena te dasāti]

¹ B. K. valāhakun'bha.

² From B. K.

111.

✓ 1. Atha kho Kesi assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīnañ kho Kesiṁ assadammasārathīn Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvañ ca khvāsi¹ Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathañ ca pana tvañ Kesi assadannamāpi vinenī ?²

Aham³ kho bhante assadannamāpi sañhena pi³ vinemi pharusena pi³ vinemi sañhapharusena pi³ vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadanno sañhena pi vinayam na upeti pharusena pi vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena pi vinayam na upeti kinti nañ karosīti ?

Sace me bhante assadanno sañhena vinayam na upeti pharusena vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nañ bhante. Tañkissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahosīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathañ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammamāpi vinenīti ?

3. Aham³ kho Kesi purisadannamāpi sañhena pi vinemī pharusena pi vinemī sañhapharusena pi vinemī.

Tatr' idam³ Kesi sañbasminn iti kāyasucaritam iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti vacisucaritam iti vacisucaritassa vipāko iti manosucaritam iti manosucaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā.

Tatr' idam³ Kesi pharusminn iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo.

Tatr' idam³ Kesi sañhapharusminn iti kāyasucaritam iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manosucaritam iti manosucaritassa vipāko iti manoduccaritam iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadanno sañhena vinayam na upeti

¹ B. K. Tvañ kho si Kesi paññāto.

² S. T. vinayīti.

³ S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayam na upeti sañphapharuseна vinayam na upeti kinti nam Bhagavā karotīti ?

✓Sace me Kesi purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti . . . sañphapharuseна vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam Kesiti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha—hanāmi nañi Kesiti.

Saccam Kesi na¹ Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so² purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti . . . pe . . . sañphapharuseна vinayam na upeti na tam³ Tathāgato vattalbbam⁴ anusāsitabbam⁵ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattalbbam⁴ anusāsitabbam⁵ maññantī. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yañ na Tathāgato vattalbbam⁴ anusāsitabbam⁵ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattalbbam⁴ anusāsitabbam⁵ maññantiti.

So hi nūna yo³ bhante sugatahato¹ hoti yañ na⁵ Tathāgato vattalbbam⁴ anusāsitabbam⁵ maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantam³ bhante abhikkantam³ bhante . . . pe . . . Upasakam³ man³ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam³ sarañvāngatan ti.

112.⁶

1. Catuhī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catubi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaran³ puññakhettam³ lokassa. Katamehi catuhī ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca manū Kesi.

² B. K. yo.

³ B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so. ⁴ B. K. suhato.

⁵ B. K. na tam. ⁶ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāram puññak-khettam lokassati.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyo santo samvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Ka' 'me cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan ¹ nu kho mam aja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim ² assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṁ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijjamānā lokasmiñ.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegan āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegan āpajjati. Kathan nu kho mam aja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṁ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijjamānā lokasmiñ.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegan āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho ³ samvijjati samvegan āpajjati api ca kho mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegan āpajjati. Kathan nu kho mam aja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijjamānā lokasmiñ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegan āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegan āpajjati na pi mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegan āpajjati api ca kho atthivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegan āpajjati.

¹ B. K. kim.

² B. K. katam.

³ B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho mam aja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāhamū patikaromiti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasminn.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasminn.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasminn. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo sunāti amukasminn nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegāmī āpajjati, saṃviggō yoniso padahati paliṭatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccāmī¹ sacchikaroti paññāya ca² ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyamī disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegāmī āpajjati, tathāpamāhamū bhikkhave imam bhaddamī purisājāniyamī vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayam bhikkhave pāṭhamo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasminn.

6. Puna ca paraṇī bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo na h' eva kho³ sunāti amukasminn nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmaṇī passati itthimī vā purisamī vā dukkhitamī vā kālakatamī vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegāmī āpajjati, saṃviggō yoniso padahati paliṭatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccāmī sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo lomavēḍhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegāmī āpajjati, tathāpamāhamī . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasminn.

7. Puna ca paraṇī bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho sunāti amukasminn nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṇī passati itthimī vā purisamī vā dukkhitamī vā kālakatamī vā api ca khvassa nātī vā sālohitō vā dukkhitō vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegāmī āpajjati, saṃ-

¹ B. K. paramatthasaccamī.

² S. Tr. ca namī.

³ B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam̄ sacchikaroti paññāva ca ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo māmsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ bhaddam̄ purisājāniyam̄ vadāmī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayam̄ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm̄.

8. Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalona h' eva kho suññāti amukasmin̄ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmañ passati itthim̄ vā purisañ vā dukkhitam̄ vā kālakatam̄ vā na pi 'ssa nūñāti vā salohito vā dukkbito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmañ yeva phuṭṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pāṇḍarāhi, so tena samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, samvigggo yoniso . . . ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo atthivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam̄ āpajjati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ bhaddam̄ purisājāniyam̄ vadāmī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayam̄ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājānīyo santo samvijjamāno lokasmīm̄.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin̄ ti.

114.

1. Catuhī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sañkhāgacchati. Katamehi catuhī ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam̄ batthidammasārathi kāraṇam̄ kāreti yadi vā katapubbam̄ yadi vā akata-pubbam̄ tam̄ atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suññāti. Evan̄ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim̄ pi hanti hatthārūbam̄ pi hanti assam̄ pi hanti assārūham̄ pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evam² kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattipphārāñam³ asippaharāñam⁴ usuppaharāñam⁵ phara-supphārāñam⁶ bheripañavasañkhatiñavaninnādasaddānam. Evam⁷ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yān enam hatthidammasāra-thi disam peseti yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam, khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evam⁸ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgan t' eva sañkhām⁹ gacchati.

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannā-gato bhikkhu abuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttarañ puññakkhettam¹⁰ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgataappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne atṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbaeetaso samannāharitvā obitasoto dhammanā suṇāti. Evam¹¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannañ kāmavitakkam¹² nādhi-vāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhavañ gameti, uppannañ vyāpādavitakkam¹³ . . . pe . . . uppannañ vibhūṣāvitakkam¹⁴ uppannañ uppānne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhavañ gameti. Evam¹⁵ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa dighacchāya pipāsāya ḍamisamakasavātātapasirūpasapasam-phassāñam¹⁶ duruttāñam¹⁷ durāgatāñam¹⁸ vacanapathāñam up-

¹ MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

² S. T. omits usupp^o and reads tharuppaharāñam.

³ B. K. inserts pe after vitakkam.

pannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam¹ kharānam katuñkānam asatānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā² disū agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidā³ sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiñissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam tam̄ khippam̄ yeva gantā hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaram̄ puññakkhettam̄ lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam̄ manāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam̄ manāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄³ thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati idam̄ bhikkhave thānam̄ ubhayen'⁴ eva na kattabbam̄ maññati, yam p' idam̄ thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ iminā pi tam̄ na kattabbam̄ maññati, yam p' idam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati iminā pi tam̄ na kattabbam̄ maññati, idam̄ bhikkhave thānam̄ ubhayena na kattabbam̄ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄ thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati imasmiñ bhikkhave thāne bālo ca paññito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti pañisañcikkhati—kiñcapi kho idam̄ thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ athu

¹ B. K. tibbānam̄.

² B. K. yā yam̄.

³ B. K. yad idam̄.

carah' idam thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattatiti, so tam̄ thānam̄ na karoti, tassa tam̄ thānam̄ akayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati. Paññito ca kho bhikkhave iti paññācikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam̄ thānam̄ amanāpam̄ kātum̄ atha carah' idam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattatiti, so tam̄ thānam̄ karoti, tassa tam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄ thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati, imasmim̄ pi bhikkhave thāne bālo ca paññito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paññācikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam̄ thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ atha carah' idam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattatiti, so tam̄ thānam̄ karoti, tassa tam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati. Paññito ca kho bhikkhave iti paññācikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam̄ thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ atha carah' idam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattatiti, so tam̄ thānam̄ na karoti, tassa tam̄ thānam̄ akayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄ thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati idam̄ bhikkhave thānam̄ ubhayen' eva kattabbam̄ maññati yam p' idam̄ thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ iminā pi tam̄ kattabbam̄ maññati yam p' idam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati iminā pi tam̄ kattabbam̄ maññati, idam bhikkhave thānam̄ ubhayen' eva kattabbam̄ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave eattāri thānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave thānehi appamādo karaṇayo.
Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritam̄ bhikkhave pajahntha kāyasucaritam̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vaciduccaritam̄ bhikkhave pajahatha vacisucaritam̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritam̄ bhikkhave pajahatha manosucaritam̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādīṭṭhim̄ bhikkhave pajahatha sammādīṭṭhim̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritam pahīnam hoti kāyasucaritam bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahīnam hoti manosucaritam bhāvitam, micchāditīhi pahīna hoti samāditīhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa marañassāti.¹

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave thānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karañyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajañyesu dhammesu cittam rajjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karañyo. Mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu cittam dussati attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karañyo. Mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittam tuyhiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karañyo. Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittam majjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karañyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajañyesu dhammesu cittam na rajjati vitarāgattā, dosaniyesu dhammesu cittam na dussati vitadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittam na tuyhiti vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittam na majjati vītamudattā so na chambhati² na kampati na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati na ca pana samañavacanahetu pi gacchatiti.

118.³

1. Cattā' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idha Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatthesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam.

¹ B. K. antakassāti.

² S. Tr. chambheti.

³ M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa
dassaniyāni saṃvejanīyāni tħānānīti.¹

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Jātibhayam, jarābhayañ, vyādhibhayam, maraṇabha-
yam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Aggibhayam, udakabhayañ, rājabhayam, corabhayañ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]²vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Kesi javo patodo ca॥ nāgaṭhānena pañcamam॥
Apamādo ca ārakkho॥ vejanīyañ ca dve bhayāti॥]

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cat-
tāri ?

Attānuvādabhayañ, parānuvādabhayañ, daṇḍabhayañ,
duggatibhayam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayañ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ e' eva kho
pana kāyena duccaritam careyyañ vācīya duccaritam carey-
yañ, manasā duccaritam careyyañ kiñ ca tam kammam³
attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabhayassa bhito
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kūyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoduccaritam pahāya manusucaritam bhāveti sud-
dham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attā-
nuvādabhayañ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayañ ?

¹ See M. P. S. p. 51.

² From B. K.

³ B. K. Kiñci tam kammam ; S. D. kiñci kammam ; S. M. kiñ ca tam ; S. T. kiñ ca tam mam ; S. Tr. kiñca tam dhammam. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca tam dhammam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva
kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam . . . pe . . .
manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tañ kammam pare
sīlato na upavadeyyan ti—so parānūvūdabhayassa bhito
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoduccaritam pahāya manusucaritam bhāveti sud-
dham attānam parihaarati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave parānu-
vāda bhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dandabhayam?

Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucāriṇ
rajāno gahetvā vividhā kaminakaraṇā² kārente kasāhi pi
tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadauydehi pi tālente hattham
pi chindante pādam pi chindante hatthapādam pi chindante
kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi
chindante bilūgathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi
karonte rālumukham pi karonte jotimūlikam pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte
cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eçeyyakam pi karonte balisamam-
sikam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatac-
chikam³ pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palā-
lapithakan pi karonte tattena pi telena osīñcante⁴ sunakho-
hi pi khādāpente jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsam
chidante. Tass' evam hoti—yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam
kammānam hetu coram āgucāriṇ rajāno gahetvā vividhā
kaminakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . .
asinā pi sīsam chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpam
pāpakammam kareyyam mam pi rajāno gahetva eva-
rūpā vividhā kaminakaraṇā kāreyyum kasāhi pi tāley-
yum . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyun ti—so
dandabhayassa bhito na paresam pābhātam⁵ palumpanto⁶
carati.⁷ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dandabhayam.

¹ See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

² B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coram, &c.; S. D. -kā-
raṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -karaṇāni.

³ B. K. khārāpāticchakam.

⁴ B. K. ussiñcante.

⁵ S. S. na paresam vākatam.

⁶ B. K. vilumpanto.

⁷ B. K. adds kāyaduccaritam pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-
dham attānam parihaarati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisañcikkhati—kāyaduccari-tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārayam . . . pe . . . manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam, ahañ c'eva kho kāyena duccaritam careyyam . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yāham na¹ kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirāye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhayassa bhito kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe . . . manusucaritam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa pātiñkañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam,² kumbhilabbhayam, āvaṭṭalabbhayam³ susukābhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa pātiñkañkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputto + imasmiñ dhamminavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite⁵ cattāri bhayāni pātiñkañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayam . . . pe . . . susukābhayam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā⁶ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otīṇo 'mhi jātiya jarāya marañena sokeli paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotīṇo dukkhpareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññayethāti. Tam enam tathā pabbajitam samānam sabrahmacārī⁷ ovadanti anusāsanti—evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te patikkamitabbam evan te

¹ Not in B. K., S. D.

² B. K. ummibhayam; see M. N. 67. 459.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

⁴ S. S. ekacce kulaputto; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

⁵ S. T. pabbajito; B. K. pabbajitassa.

⁶ S. S. saddho; B. K. saddho. ⁷ B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te saṅghatipattacivaraṇi dhāretabban ti. Tassa evani hoti—mayam̄ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovadāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam̄ puttarnattā maññe nattarnattā maññe ovaditabbam anusāsitabbam maññantiti. So kupito antamano sikkham̄ paccakkhāya hī iyāvattati. Ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ûmibhayassa bhīto sikkham̄ paccakkhāya hinñyāvatto. Únilbhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etam adhivacanam̄. Idam̄ vuccati bhikkhave ûmibhayam̄.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyam̄ pabbajito boti—otīṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññayethāti. Tam enam̄ tathā pabbajitañ samānam̄ sabrabmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam̄ idan te na khāditabbam̄ idan te bhuñjitabbam̄ idan te na bhuñjitabbam̄ idan te sāyitabbam̄ idan te na sāyitabbam̄ idan te pātabbam̄ idan te na pātabbam̄, kappiyante khāyitabbam̄² akappiyam̄ te³ na khāyitabbam̄ kappiyante bhuñjitabbam̄ akappiyam̄ te³ na bhuñjitabbam̄ kappiyante sāyitabbam̄ akappiyam̄ te³ na sāyitabbam̄ kappiyante pātabbam̄ akappiyam̄ te³ na pātabbam̄, kāle pātabbam̄ akāle na pātabbam̄, kāle khāditabbam̄ vikāle na khāditabbam̄ kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam̄ vikāle na bhuñjitabbam̄ kāle te⁴ sāyitabbam̄ vikāle na sāyitabbam̄ kāle te⁵ pātabbam̄ vikāle na pātabbam̄ ti. Tassa evam̄ hoti—mayam̄ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yam̄ icchāma tam khādāma yam̄ na icchāma na tam khādāma yam̄ icchāma tam bhuñjāma yam̄ na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma yam̄ icchāma tam sāyāma yam̄ na icchāma na tam sāyāma yam̄ icchāma tam pipāma⁵ yam̄ na icchāma na tam pipāma, kappiyam̄ pi khādāma akappiyam̄ pi khādāma . . . kappiyam̄ pi pipāma akappiyam̄ pi pipāma, kale pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

¹ S. S. saddhā; B. K. saddho.

² B. K. khāditabbam̄.

⁴ S. T. omits te.

³ S. Tr. omits te.

⁵ B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle¹ pañitam khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhūvaraṇam maññe karontiti, so sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayan vuceati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhilabhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhilabhayā ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass² etam adhivacanam. Idam vuceati bhikkhave kumbhilabhayam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvatṭablayam ?³

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otinño 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmanuñ vā nigamam vā piñḍāya pavisati arakkhiten⁴ eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācaya arakkhitena cittena⁵ anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṇi-vuteli indriyichi. So tathā passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtañ vā pañceali kāmaguṇehi samappitañ samañgi-bhūtañ paricārayamānam.⁵ Tass' evam hoti: mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañceahī kāmaguṇehi samappitā samañgibhūtā paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjituñ puññāni ca kātuñ, yan nūnāhañ sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyan ti. So sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayan vuceati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvatṭabhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvatṭabhayā ti kho bhikkhave pañcam⁶ etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam vuceati bhikkhave āvatṭabhayam.³

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otinño 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmanuñ vā piñḍāya

¹ B. K. vikāle pi.

² B. K. odarikasotam.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

⁴ arakkh^o citt^o omitted in M. N. p. 461.

⁵ S. Tr. paricāramānam.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cittena anupat̄thitāya satiyā asaṇvuteli indriyehi. So tathā passati mātugāmam dūnnivattham vā duppārutanam vā, tassa mātugāmam disvā dūnnivattham vā duppārutanam vā rāgo cittam anuddhaṇseti, so rāgānuddhastena¹ cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayan vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmam' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave eattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmīni dhammavimaye saddhā² agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite³ pātikaikhitaabbānīti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmī. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacce puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivice akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṇi savicāraṇi vivekajam pītisukham pāthamajjhānāṇi! upasampajja viharati. So tad assūdeti tam nikāmeti tena en vittim āpajjati, tathā thito tad-adhimutto taubbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno Brahmakāyikānāṇi devānam salavyataṇi uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānāṇi bhikkhave devānam kappo āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatā takam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayaṇi pi gacchati tiricchānayonim pi gacchati pitti-visayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato paua sāvako tathā yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatā takam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṇi yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayan kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāse idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavati puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiya sati.⁵

¹ B. R. -rāgānuddham-sena.

² S. S. saddhā.

³ S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

⁴ B. K. jetti.

⁵ B. K. puthujjanena yadidam cutiyā uppattiya cāti S. D. p° yadidam satiyā uppattiya sati; S. T. p° tayidam satiyā uppattiya sati; S. Tr. p° yadidam gatiyā upo s°.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasiido¹ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkanī avicāram samādhijanī pitisukhami dutiyajjhānam upasampajja vibarati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kālam kurumāno Ābhassarānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānam bhikkhave devānam dve kappā āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatākam tesañ devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracechānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatākam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasminn yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayanī kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam mānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidañ gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato² ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisainyedeti. Yau tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihino kālam kurumāno Subhakinījhānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Subhakinījhānam bhikkhave devānam eattāro kappā āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano . . . pe. . . parinibbāyati. Ayanī kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam mānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidañ gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanas-sadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukhami upekhā-sati-parisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha

¹ B. K. sampasādanam.

² MSS. upekhako ca. . . sato ca; S. Tr. upekhako . . sato ca.

thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno Vehaphalānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Vehaphalānam bhikkhave devānam pañca kappasatāni āyuppamānam, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayam bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiya sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

124.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sañkhāragatam viññāṇagatam te dhamme aniceato dukkhato rogato gandalo sallato aghato abādhato paruto palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maruṇā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idhi' ekacco puggalo vitakavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniceato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maruṇā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjananchi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsaṅgatena cetasi

¹ See Añguttara, 114, p. 267.

² S. S. uppattiya; B. K. upapatti.

ekām̄ disam̄ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . . tathā tatiyam . . . tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyan̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam̄ mettāsaṅgatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittin̄ āpajjati, taṭṭha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparilhino kālam̄ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyuppamāṇam, tathā puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṁ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṁ adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam̄ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam̄ gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

2. Puna ea param̄ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-saṅgatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsaṅgatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upokhāsaṅgatena cetasā ekām̄ disam̄ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim iti uddham adho tiriyan̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam̄ upekhāsaṅgatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittin̄ āpajjati, tathā thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparilhino kālam̄ kurumāno Ābhassarānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānam̄ bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppamāṇam . . . pe . . . Subhakīñhānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyatam uppajjati. Subhakīñhānam̄ bhikkhave devānam̄ cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇam . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyatam uppajjati. Vehaphalānam̄ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppamāṇam, tattba puthujjano yāvatāyukam̄ thatvā yāvatakan̄ tesam̄ devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam tam̄ sabbam̄ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvakō tattha yāvatāyukam̄ thatvā yāvākan̄ tesam̄ devānam̄ ayuppamāṇam tam̄ sabbam̄ khepetvā tasmin̄ yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayaṁ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṁ adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam̄ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam̄ gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasa . . . pe [125. 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇa puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhaveidh'ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā¹ . . . pe . . . upekhāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇa puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa² bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavityā sato sam-pajāno mātukuechhiyam³ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāño ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'⁴ eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesam¹ candimasuriyānam evam mahiddhikānam evam mahānu-bhāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāño ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'⁴ eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññam sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS.

² Compare Jāt. I. 51.

³ S. Tr. kucchim; B. K.-kucchimhi.

⁴ S. Tr. yatth' imesam.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam pāthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā bodhisattosato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanusāya appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . tattha pi appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkauṇi pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro?

Alayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,¹ sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotāni odahati aīñā cittāni upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam pāthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,¹

¹ S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam̄ odahati aññā cittam̄ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam̄ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike¹ dhamme sussūyati . . . upatthāpe.:: Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayam̄ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam̄ odahati aññā cittam̄ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam̄ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvantīti.

129.²

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandañ dassanāya upasaiikamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammañ bhāsatī bhasitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhi bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā Ānandañ dassanāya upasaiikamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammañ bhāsatī . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandañ dassanāya upasaiikamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammañ bhāsatī bhasitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

¹ B. K. upasamike.

² All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyaparisā rājānampi cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavatti bhāsatī bhāsitena pi sū attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyaparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavatti tuṇhi bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṇi dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāśakaparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāśikāparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

(Bhaya-¹vaggo tatiyo.

Tass' uddānaṇam¹.

Attānuvāda ummi ca, dve ca nānā dve ca honti²

Mettā dve ca acchariyā abbhutadhammā parā dve ti.]²

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccaṭṭa puggalassa orambhāgīyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti, uppattipatīlābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti, bhavapaṭīlābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti.

¹ M. S. udānaṇam.

² From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatiṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahinā honti, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahinā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatiṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapatilābhikāni appahināni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatiṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahināni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni, uppattipatiṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahināni ?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni, uppattipatiṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahināni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilābhikāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahināni.

Uddhamṣotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahināni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni appahināni ?

Antarāparinibbāyiissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni . . . appahināni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahināni ?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilābhikāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapatilābhikāni samyojanāni pahināni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāvā¹ lokasmin ti.

¹ See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghatitaññū, vipacitaññū,³ ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.⁴

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 6. ² Puggala IV. 5. ³ B. K. vipacitaññū.

⁴ Puggala IV. 18.

⁵ Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulam kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulam manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena. Evam kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulam kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjenā . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulam manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu na paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim na paripūrakāri paññāya na paripūrakāri. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim na paripūrakāri paññāya na paripūrakāri. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim paripūrakāri paññāya na paripūrakāri. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim paripūrakāri paññāya paripūrakāri. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

¹ Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagarū hoti na silā-dhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo paññāgarū hoti paññādhipateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Nikatṭhakāyo anikatṭhacitto, anikatṭhakāyo nikatṭhacitto, anikatṭhakāyo ca anikatṭhacitto ca, nikatṭhakāyo ca nikatṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikatṭhakāyo hoti anikatṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe vanapatthāni pantāni¹ senāsanāni paṭisevati, so tattha kūnavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evañi kho bhikkhave puggalo nikatṭhakāyo hoti anikatṭhacitto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo hoti nikatṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam . . . avihimsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evañi kho bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo hoti nikatṭhacitto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo ca hoti anikatṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe

¹ B. K. pattāni.

. . . patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam̄ pi vitakketi . . . vihimsāvitakkam̄ vitakketi. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave anikat̄thakāyo ca hoti anikat̄thacitto ca.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhava¹ ekacco puggalo araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam̄ pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam̄ pi vitakketi avihimsāvitakkam̄ pi vitakketi.

Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakayo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

139.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammadathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko appañ ca bhāsatī asahitañ ca, parisā ca na² kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyan̄ parisāyan̄ dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham̄ gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko appañ ca bhāsatī sahitāñ ca, parisā ca na³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyan̄ parisāyan̄ dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham̄ gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko bahuñ ca bhāsatī asahitañ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyan̄ parisāyan̄ dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham̄ gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko bahuñ ca bhāsatī sahitāñ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko evarūpāyan̄ parisāyan̄ dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham̄ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammadathikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādi. Katame cattāro?

¹ Puggala IV. 7. ² B. K. ca assa na. ³ B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyādānam gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī vyañjanato pariyādānam gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānam gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādī n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānam gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādī.

Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṁ eatuhi paṭisambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ea vyañjanato ca pariyādānam gacchatiti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Taṁ uddānam]

Samyojanam paṭibbhāno || ugghatitaññū thānam
sāvajjo dve ca sīlāpi|| nikat̄tha dhammavādī cāti:]¹

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam̄ catunnam yadidam paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paññā. Katamā catasso?

Candappabhā, suriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paññā, etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam̄ catunnam yadidam paññāpabhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggam bhikkhave imesam̄ catunnam yadidam paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsū. Katame cattāro?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

¹ From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggam bhikkhav imesāñ catunnam yadidam paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?
Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggam bhikkhav imesāñ catunnam yadidam paññāpajjoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?
Kālena dhammasavananā,¹ kālena dhammasākacchā kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayā pāpenti. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavananā, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayā pāpenti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaplussitak dove vassante tam udakam yathāninnanā pavattamānā pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandare padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhe paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam sāgara paripūrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayām pāpenti.²

¹ B. K. dhammasammasanā.

² See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciduccaritāniti.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacisucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, sañjhāvācā, mantābhāsā.¹
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacisucaritāniti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.² Katame cattāro ?
 Silasāro, samādhiisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā¹ obhā^{sa} pajjota dve kālā
 dve caritā ca silāgā³ honti te dasa vagge cāti.⁴]

151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Saddhindriyanī, viriyindriyanī, satindriyanī, samādhind-
 yanī.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyāniti.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Saddhabalamī, viriyabalamī, satibalamī, samādhibalamī.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāniti.

¹ S. D. mantābhāsam; S. T. mantabhāsā.

² B. K. sāgarā. ³ Read sārā? ⁴ From B. K.

153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Paññābalam, viriyabalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgāhabala-
lam.¹
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Satibalam, samādhibalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgāhabalam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Paṭisainkhānabalam, bhāvanābalam, anavajjabalam
saṅgāhabalam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyāni. Kata-
māni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati² tam na³ sukaram saṅ-
khātum ettagāni vassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatānīti vā etta-
kāni vassasahassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto⁴ tiṭṭhati tam na³ suka-
ram . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭati tam no sukaram . . .
pe. . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto⁴ tiṭṭhati tam na sukaram
saṅkhātum ettagāni vassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatānīti vā
ettagāni vassasahassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatasuhassānīti
vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

¹ B. K. sangahabalam. ² S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

³ S. Tr. omits tam na. ⁴ S. T. vivatte

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tīni pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . viśatim pi . . . timsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam¹ paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā² lokasmīm ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijānanti aññatra khīpāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭho itaritaracivarapinḍapātāsenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭho itaritara . . . parikkhārena pāpikaṇi iceham paṇidabhati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasiloskapatilābhāya. So utṭhabhati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasiloskapatilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisidati saṅkhāya dhammam bhūsatī saṅkhāya uccārapassāvam sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogū.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṇi : na mahicchā³ bhavissāma vighātavanto asantuṭhā itaritara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikaṇi iceham paṇidabhiśāmā anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasiloskapatilābhāya, na utṭhabhissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasiloskapatilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sitassa unhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppānnānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippanānam khārānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇahārānam, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

¹ B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi. ² B. K. sudullabhā.

³ B. K. appiechā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullatam, dosavepullatam, mohavepullatam, gambhiresu kho pan' assa thānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttam, dosatanuttam, molatanuttam, gambhiresu kho pan' assa thānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī yā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā.

159.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññatarā purisām āmantesi : Ehi tvam ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī abādhikinī dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa¹ Ānandassa pāde sirasā vaṇḍatiti. Evañ ca vadēhi—sādhu kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo² yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evan ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā patisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā aya-

¹ B. K. bālhō sā ayyassa.

² B. K. bhikkhunipassayō

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Eka-
mantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad
avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhuni ābādhikini dukkhitā bālha-
gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,¹ evañ ca
vadeti: sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhu-
nipassayo yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasāṅkamatu anukam-
pam upādāyāti. Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhī-
bhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattaevaram
ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasāṅkami. Addasā
kho sā bhikkhuni āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgac-
chantañ disvā sā sisam pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha
kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasāṅkami,
upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho āyasmā
Ānando tañ bhikkhuniñ etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo tañ-
ham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayam bha-
gini kāyo mānuñam nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasam-
bhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno² ca setughāto vutto
Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttañ kiñc' etam
paticca vuttañ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisankhā yoniso
āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na,
vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya
vihīṇśuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purūpañ ca
vedanam paṭihāni khāmi navāñ ca vedanam na uppādēssāmi
vātrā³ ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So
sparena samayena āhāram nissāya āhāram pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
bāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etam paṭiceca
uttam.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya
vāhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttañ kiñc' etam

¹ SS. vandatīti.

² SS. methune.

³ B. K. yatrā.

paṭiceca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu sunāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti. Tass' evam hoti: kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. So aparena samayena taṇham nissāya taṇham pajaha'.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭiceca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu sunāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti. Tass' evam hoti: so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena sainayena mānam nissāya mānam pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno¹ ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañacakā vññihalhitvā ekanisām uttarāsaṅgam karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasi nipatitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

Accayo mām bhante accagamā yathābalaṁ yathāmūlhaw yathā-akusalam sāham evam² akāsim. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayam accayato paṭigāñhātu āyatim sañvarayātī.

9. Taggha tvam bhagini accayo accagamā yathābalaṁ yathāmūlhaw yathā-akusalam yā tvam evam akāsi. Yato ca kho tvam bhagini accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭigāñhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim sañvaraṁ apajjatī.

¹ SS. methune.

² B. K. yāham evam.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahañ sammasambuddho vijjācarañasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā. Ayanū bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammañ deseti ādikalyāñamajjhhekalyāñam pariyoñakalyāñam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipūryam parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakāseti. Ayanū bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya sañvattanti. Katame cattāro ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggalītañ suttantam pariyuppanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnnayo hoti. Ayanū bhikkhave pañhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya sañvattati.²

4. Puna ca paramū bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā bonti dovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā ap-padakkhiñaggāhino anusāsanū. Ayanū bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya sañvattati.

5. Puna ca paramū bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhāmmadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te nā sakkaccam suttantam paramū vācenti, tesam accayena chin-namūlako suttanto hoti appatisarano. Ayanū bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya sañvattati.

6. Puna ca paramū bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā³

¹ The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

² See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

³ See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhit-tadhlurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhittadhlurā na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhitgatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayan bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhūve cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antara-dhāpāya saṃvattantī.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Kātame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitam suttantam pariya-punanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanachi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayan bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakarayehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanī. Ayan bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā ḡatāgāmā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te sak-kaccaṇi suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappaṭisaraṇo. Ayan bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhittadhlurā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhitgatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhlurā paviveke pubbañgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhitgatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayan bhikkhave catuttho dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa
thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhbhānāya samivattantī.

[Indriya-] ¹vaggo [paṭhamo] ¹

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibalānī॥ paññā satisañkhātaṇ² pañcamam²||
Kappo rogo parihāni. bhikkhunī sngatavinayena te
dasāti॥]¹

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?
Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhbhīññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhīññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhbhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pabhīññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhbhīññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhbhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā
khippābhīññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhbhīññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
abhipphānaṇ¹ rāgajan¹ dukkhan¹ domanassam¹ paṭisamñvedeti,
pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhipphānaṇ¹ dosajam¹ duk-
khan¹ domanassam¹ paṭisamñvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-
jātiko hoti abhipphānaṇ¹ mohajam¹ dukkham¹ domanassam¹
paṭisamñvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-
bhavanti — saddhindriyāṇ¹ viriyindriyāṇ¹ satindriyāṇ¹
samālhindriyāṇ¹ paññindriyāṇ¹—so imesam¹ pañceannam
indriyānaṇ¹ muduttā dandham¹ ānantariyāṇ³ pāpumāti
āsavānam¹ khayāya. Aya¹ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-
padā daudhbhīññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
... paṭisamñvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

¹ From B. K. ² read paṭisañkhānaṇ¹. ³ B. K. ānantariyāṇ¹.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam rāgaṁ ḍukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajāti^{lo} hoti nābhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam dosajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati ālhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī sabbasañkhāresu ariccānupassi marañasasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṇam sūpatīhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam hiribalam ottappabalam

viriyabalam̄ paññābalam̄, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam̄ pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ muduttā dandham̄ ānantariyam̄ pāpuṇāti āsavānam̄ khayāya. Ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati abhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke ana bhiratasaññī sabbasañkhāresu anicca nupassī maraṇasāññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam̄ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam̄ . . . paññābalam̄, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam̄ pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ adhimattattā khippam̄ ānantariyam̄ pāpuṇāti āsavānam̄ khayāya. Ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisanñvedeti yan tanū ariyā ācikkhauti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam̄ atthagamā adukkhamasukham̄ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam̄ . . . paññābalam̄, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam̄ pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ muduttā dandham̄ ānantariyam̄ pāpuṇāti āsavānam̄ khayāya. Ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam̄

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissaya viharati — saddhābalam . . . pe . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyām . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattatta khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso patipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam paccakkosati rosantam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam na paccakkosati rosantam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayam bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā¹ rūpam disvā na mimmitaggālī hoti nānūvyāñjanaggāhī yatvādhikaranam enām cakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavyayum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṁvarām āpajjati—sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānenā gaudham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānūvyāñjanaggālī yatvādhikaranam enām manindriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavyayum, tassa samvarāya paṭi-

¹ See Añguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyām manindriye saṃvaraṇī āpaj-jati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppānām kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, uppānām vyāpādavitakkam . . . uppānām vihiṇīsāvitakkam . . . uppānūppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Ayam bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacechāya pipāsāya ḍāmīsamakasavātātapasirīṇīsapā-samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppānānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedānānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippā-nānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-harānaṃ anadhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā patipadā.¹

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pe . . . adhvāsikajātiko hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā cā bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco eakkhumā rūpaṇī disvā na nimittagālī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppānām kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

¹ See M. N. II: p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?
Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.
2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhīññā yāyam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyam hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā dandhābhīññā iminā pāyam hīnā akkhāyati. Ayañ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati.
3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.
4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā suklā dandhābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.
5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paññā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyam paññā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyam paññā akkhāyati. Ayañ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paññā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānenā saddhiñ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāpiyam vītisārcetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsam̄i kho āvuso catassannam¹ paṭipadānam katanam te paṭipadam āgamma anupādāya āsavelhi cittam vimuttan ti ?

¹ B. K. catunnam ; SS. caṭassannam.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsañ kho āvuso catassannai paṭipadānañ yāyān paṭipadā dukkhā khippārbhīññā, imānañ me paṭipadānañ āgamma anupādāya īsavehi cittāñ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantāñ nisinno kho āyasmā Malūnoggallāno āyasmantāñ Sāriputtan etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsañ kho āvuso catassannai paṭipadānañ kataman te paṭipadānañ āgamma anupādāya īsavehi cittāñ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsañ kho āvuso catassannai paṭipadānañ yāyān paṭipadā sukhā khippārbhīññā, imānañ me paṭipadānañ āgamma anupādāya īsavehi cittāñ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin'. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco pug-galo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubbhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccañupassī¹ maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa

¹ B. K. aniccañupassati.

ajjhattam sūpatthitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkh ve puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti ?

Idha pañca bhikkhave bhikkhu asubbhānupassī viharati . . . marañasāñā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpatthitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam— . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave vivie' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivie' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekaṁ samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamāṇi vipassanām bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamāṇi vipassanam bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.¹ So tam maggamāṇi āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggamāṇi āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni paliyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamāṇi samatham bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamāṇi samathaṇi bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggamāṇi āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggamāṇi āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni paliyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanām yuganaddham bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanām yuganaddham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggamāṇi āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggamāṇi āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni paliyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccavigghitamanā² hoti, so āvuso samayo yan tam cittam ajjhattam yeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggamāṇi āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] 3vaggo [dutiyo;]³

[Tass' uddānam :—

Saṅkhittam vitthataṇi asubham⁴ dve khamā dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sāriputto⁵ sasaṅkhāraṇi yuganandhena cā
ti||]3

171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

² B. K.-viggahitam māṇasam.

³ From B. K.

ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacisañcestanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄ avijjāpaccaayā vā.¹

2. Sāman̄ vā² bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti³ yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, pare vā 'ssa tam̄ bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharonti yan̄ paccayā 'ssā tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, sampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, sampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, asampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄.

3. Sāman̄ vā tam̄ bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, pare vā 'ssa tam̄ bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharonti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, sampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, sampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, asampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisainkharoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄.

4. Sāman̄ vā tam̄ bhikkhave manosañkhāram yan̄ . . . sukhadukkham̄, pare vā 'ssa tam̄ bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisainkharonti yan̄ . . . sukhadukkham̄, sampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisainkharoti yan̄ . . . sukhadukkham̄, asampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisainkharoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, sā vācā na hoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, so mano na hoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, khettam̄ tam̄ na hoti, vatthum̄

¹ B. K. va.

² B. K. vā tam.

³ S. Tr. abhisainkaroti.

tañ na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanañ tañ na hoti, . . .
 . . . adhikarañam tañ na hoti yan pacceyā 'ssa tañ
 uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Imo kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena athañ ajānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamañi no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā datthabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānasaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena datthabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko pacceyo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko pacceyo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tambā kāyā eutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appalihināni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṃnānasaṃnāyatanāni upasampajja viharati. So tad assūdeti tan nikāmeti tena ea vittimū apajjati. Taṭṭha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahula iħārī aparilimo kālam kurumāno nevasaṃnānasaṃnāyatanūpagānāni devānam sahavyatām uppajjati, so tato euto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pama Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni palihināni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṃnānasaṃnāyatanāni upasampajja viharati. So tad assūdeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparilimo kālam kurumāno nevasaṃnānasaṃnāyatanūpagānāni devānam sahavyatām apajjati, so tato euto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam pacayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paceassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampaunena me āvuso atthapatiśambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam abam anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemini paññāpemī paṭṭhapemī vivarāmī vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kañkha vā vimati vā so manū paññhenā—abam veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapatiśambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kañkha vā vimati vā so manū paññhenā—abam veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttipatiśambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampaunena me āvuso paṭibhānapatiśambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam abam . . . sukusalo ti.

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṇi nisimo kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito āyasmantaṇi Sāriputtaṇi etad avoca :

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄¹ āvuso

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññam̄ kiñciti.

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso :

2. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham̄ pañcāvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho datthabbo ti ?

3. Channam̄ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadāṇi appapañcamī papañceti, channam̄ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadāṇi appapañcamī papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadāṇi appapañcamī papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadāṇi appapañcamī papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam̄ phassāyatanaṇam̄ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa

¹ SS. mā he evam̄; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channam̄ phassāyatanañnam̄ gati. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā papañcañirodhā papañcañavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākotṭhitoten' upasaukami āyasmata Mahākotṭhitena saddhim̄ sammodi sammodaniyam̄ katham̄ sārāñjīyam̄ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamant' n̄ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantañ Mahākotṭhitam̄ etad avoca :

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

5. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham̄ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho datṭhabbo ti ?

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam̄ phassāyatanañnam̄ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam̄

phassāyatanañnam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam
asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena
saddhim sammodi . . . Ekamantap nisinno kho āyasmā
Upavāno āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta carañen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācarañen' antakaro
hotiti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācarañen' antakaro
hotiti ?

No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti iti
puṭṭho samāno no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso
Sāriputta carañen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no
h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā-
carañen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idam
āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjā-
carañen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idam
āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathamp pan' āvuso antakaro hotiti ?

3. Vijjaya² ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupadāno va³
samāno antakaro abhavissa, carañena ce āvuso antakaro
abhavissa savupadāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjā-
carañena ce . . . savupadāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa,
aññatra-vijjācarañena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa
puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi⁴ āvuso
aññatra-vijjācarañena carañavipanno kho āvuso yathā-
bhūtam na jānāti na passati, carañasampanno yathā-

¹ B. K. Upavāno. ² S. T., S. D. vijjācarāyo āvuso.

³ S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va.

⁴ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtam jānāti passati, yathābhūtam jānam passam antakaro hotiti.

176.¹

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam yadidam Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhuni evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhuni Uppalavāṇī cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam bhikkhūnam yadidam Khemā ca bhikkhuni Uppalavāṇī cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evam sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādisso homi yādiso Cittō ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam upāsakānam yadidam Cittō ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukantakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam upāsikānam yadidam Khujjuttarā ca upasikā Velukantakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasaṅkāunitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantañ Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātūr ev' esā. Tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virajeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

¹ See Añguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātūr ev' esā. Tam . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātūr ev' esā. Tam . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātūr vāyodhātūr ev' esā. Tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evam etam yathābhūtaṁ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam, evam etam yathābhūtaṁ samapapaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu eatusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānam¹ nāttāni yanī samanupassati, ayanī vuucati Rāhula bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhām vivattayi sañyojanām samimā mānābhisa mayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.²

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamanā lokasmiñ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttiṁ upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etam³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikāñkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lu-agatena⁴ hatthena sākham gaṇheyya tassa so battho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyypī baijheyypī, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim⁵ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikāñkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim⁵ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham

¹ B. K. nevattā nattāni yanī. ² See M. N. 2 p. 12.

³ B. K. evam.

⁴ B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sak-
kāyanirodhe cittam pakkhandhati pasidati santithati
vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāya-
nirodho pātikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sud-
dhena hatthena sākhamp gānheyya tassa so hattho n' eva
sajjeyya na gānheyya na bajjhieyya, evam eva kho bhik-
khave bhikkhu aññatarap Santam cetovimuttim upasam-
pajjati viharati . . . sakkāyanirodho pātikañkho.

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarap Santam
cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedañ
manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedañ manasikaroto avijjā-
pabhede cittam nappakkhandati nappasidati na santithati
na vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na
avijjāpabhedo pātikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambalī²
anekavassagānikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni
tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo
ca na sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikk-
khave jambalīya na alippabhedo³ pātikañkho, evam eva kho
bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññatarap Santam cetovimuttam
upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedañ manasikaroti,
tassa avijjāpabhedañ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam
nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno
na avijjāpabhedo pātikañkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarap Santam
cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedañ
manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedañ manasikaroto avij-
jāpabhede cittam pakkhandati pasidati santithati
vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā-
pabhedo pātikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambalī
anekavassagānikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni
tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca
sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave
jambalīya alippabhedo pātikañkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave
bhikkhuno aññatarap Santam cetovimuttim upasampajja
viharati. So avijjāpabhedañ manasikaroti, tassa avij-

¹ B. K. evam.

² B. K. jambalī.

³ B. K., S. Tr. alippabhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam pakkhanati pasidati santīthati vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaukho. Ime kho¹ bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sañmodi . . . Ekamantam nisimno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā dīṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantiti?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā dīṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantiti.

2. Ko pañcā āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā dīṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantiti?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā visesabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā dīṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantiti.

180.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi tam

¹ S Tr. Ime hi kho.

suṇñātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsiṣṣāmīti. Evam
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : sammukhā
me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā patiggahitam,
ayam dhammo ayam vi yo idam satthu-sāsanam ti, tassa
bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam
na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni
padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni
vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye
sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na
c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambud-
dhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitam ti iti h' etam
bhikkhave chadjdeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : sam-
mukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusā-
sanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam
na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye
sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti
niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato
vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkuno
suggahitan ti. Imam bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam
dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukas-
miññū nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa
me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam,
ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanam ti, tassa
bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na
paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pa-
davyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni
vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye
sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na
c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahitan ti iti h'etam
bhikkhave chaddleyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya: amukasminī nāma
āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho tassa me saṅ-
ghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggaḥitam, ayam
dhammo ayañ vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave
bhikkhuno bhāsitam u' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkosita-
bbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni
sādhukam uggaḥetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandasse-
tabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni
sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham
ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam
arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa sugga-
hitam ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mahāpadesam dhārey-
yātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya: amu-
kasminī nāma āvāse sambhulā therā bhikkhū viharanti
bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-
dharā, tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā
paṭiggaḥitam, ayam dhammo ayañ vinayo idam satthu-
sāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam u' eva
abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā ap-
patikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukan uggaḥetvā sutte
otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti
na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā
idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesañ ca
therānam duggahitan ti iti h'etam bhikkhave chaddley-
yātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya: amu-
kasminī nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte
otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva ota-
ranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—
addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesañ ca
therānam suggahitan ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mahā-
padesam dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya:
amukasminī nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu viharati

bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭigghabītañ, ayanī dhanumo ayanī vinayo idam satthasūsanā ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno blāsitañ n' eva abhinanditabbam, anabhinandityā appatikkositivā tāni padavyājanāni sādhukam uggalhetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sai. lussetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanām . . . tassa ca therassa duḍḍgahitān ti, iti h' etam bhikkhave chaddleyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : ammakaññānāmā āvāse eko therō bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni; tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanām . . . tassa ca therassa suggahitān ti. Idam bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya vaggo tatiyo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika Ānanda-Uparāma pañcamam
Āyācana Rāhula jambāli nibbānam mahāpadesenā
vaggeti.]¹

181.²

1. Catuhī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sañkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhī ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pāti ca, akkhayañavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehī kho bhikkhave catuhī aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sañkham gacchati.

¹ From B. K

² See Añguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāti ca akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yañ kiñci rūpañ atitānāgata-pacecuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumañ vā līnam vā pañitam vā yañ dure santike vā sabbam rūpañ n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtanū sammapaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci sañkhāra . . . pe . . . yañ kiñci viññānam atitānāgata-pacecuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumañ vā līnam vā pañitam vā yañ dure santike vā sabbam viññānam n' etam mama m' eso 'ham asni na m' eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtanū sammapaññāya passati. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti.¹

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhanavedhi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtanū pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtanū pajānāti. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhanavedhi hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantam avijjākbandham padāleti. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati.

¹ See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnamū bhikkhu dhammānam n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmin. Katamesam catunnamū?

Jarādhammāmā mā jiviti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmin.

2. Vyādhidhammāmā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmin.

3. Maraṇadhammāmā miyyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmin.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni sañkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni¹ dukkhavipākāni āyatīnā jätijarāmarañikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattitī n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmin.

Imesam kho bhikkhave catunnamū dhammānam n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

183.

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamītya Bhagavatā saddhīm̄ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam̄ nisimno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :

Aham̄ hi bho Gotama evam̄-vādi evam̄-ditthī : yo koci dittham̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me ditthān ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me sutan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me mutam̄ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātām̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me viññātān ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ dittham̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ dittham̄ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ sutam̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ sutam̄ na

¹ B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ mutam̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ mutam̄ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ viññātam̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi na panāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ viññātam̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

3. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa dittham̄ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam̄ dittham̄ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa dittham̄ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti evarūpam̄ dittham̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa sutañ bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa mutam̄ bhāsitam̄ . . . vadāmi. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa viññātam̄ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam̄ viññātam̄ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātam̄ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti evarūpam̄ viññātam̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmīti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantañ etad avoca :

Aham̄ hi bho Gotama evam̄-vādi evam̄-ditthī: n' atthi yo so² marañadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam̄ āpajjati marañassāti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam̄ āpajjati marañassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam̄ āpajjati marañassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam̄ āpajjati marañassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigata-

¹ B. K. Jāṇussoṇī.

² B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariñjhāho avigata-tujho, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati¹. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phutthassa evam hoti: piyā vata mām kāmā jahissanti piye vāhanī² kāme jahissāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³ kandati sammoham̄ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsanī āpajjati maraṇassa.

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarāgo hoti. . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phutthassa evam hoti: piyo vata mām kāyo jahissati piyanī vāhanī kāyam jahissāmiti. So socati . . . sammoham̄ āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo kata-kibbi⁴, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phutthassa evam hoti: akataṇ vata me kalyāṇam̄ akataṇ kusalāṇ akataṇ bhīruttāṇam̄, kataṇ pāpāṇ kataṇ luddāṇ kataṇ kibbisāṇ. Yāvatā bho akatakalyāṇāṇam̄ akatakusalāṇam̄ akatabhīruttāṇāṇam̄ katapāpāṇam̄ kataluddāṇam̄ katakibbisāṇam̄ gati tam gati pecca gacchāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam⁵ kandati sammoham̄ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsanī āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kañkhi hoti vicikicchi aniñthaṅgato saddhamme, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phutthassa evam hoti: kañkhi vat' amhi vicikicchi aniñthaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam⁶ kandati sammoham̄ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsanī āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhamma samānā bhāyanti santāsanī āpajjanti maraṇassa.

¹ B. K. phussati.

² B. K. cāham.

³ B. K., S. Tr. urattālim.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo sāmāno na bhāyati na santāsanū āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaŋ aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyā vata manū kāmā jahissanti piye vāhanū¹ kāmē jahissāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo sāmāno na bhāyati na santāsanū āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca parami brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vitarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaŋ aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyo vata manū kāyo jahissati piyā vāham¹ kāyāŋ jahissāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo sāmāno na bhiyati na santāsanū āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca parami brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddlo akatakibbiso katakalyāpo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāmo, tam enaŋ aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: akataŋ vata me pāpaŋ akataŋ luddanū akataŋ kibbisam, kataŋ kalyānam kataŋ kusalam kātam blhruttāŋam. Yāvatā bho akatapāpānam akataluddanū akatakibbisānam katakalyānam katalusalānam katabhīruttānam gati tam gatim peccā gacchāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo sāmāno na bhāyati na santāsanū āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca parami brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akañkhī hoti avecikiehi niṭṭhaṅgato² saddhamme, tam enaŋ aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: akañkhī vat' amhi avecikiehi mitṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

¹ K. B., S. Tr. cāham

³ S. T., S. Tr. anitthāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyatī na santāsaṁ āpajjati maranassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṁ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Albhikkantam bho Gotama . . . Upāsakamī mām bhavam Gotamo dñāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetañcaraṇamgatan ti.

185.

1. Ekamī samayam Bhagavā Rājagahie viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahuñca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā¹ tire paribbājakārāme paṭivasantī, seyyathīdām Antabhlāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññic ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājaka.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tire paribbājakārāmo ten' upasañkamī. Tena kho pana samayena tesamī aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasañkamī, upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama aññākanū sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni.

3. Cattā' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayamī abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattā?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe pāñcāvijjā ti, iti vadāmī brāhmaṇo saccamī āha no musā. So tēna na samāno ti maññāti na brāhmaṇo ti maññāti na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññāti na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññāti na hīno 'ham asmīti maññāti. Api ca yad eva tattha saccamī tad abhiññāya pāññānam yeva² anuddayāya³ anukampayā paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca paramī paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

¹ B. K. Sappiniyā.

² B. K. omits yeva.

³ B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā gnicā dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ti, iti vadāñ brāhmaño saccam̄ āha no musā. So tena na samañō ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam̄ tad abhiññāya kāmānam̄ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya pañipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca param̄ paribbājakā brāhmaño evam̄ āha : sabbe bhavā anicā dukkhā vipariñāmadhammānā ti, iti vadāñ brāhmaño saccam̄ āha no musā. So tena na samañō ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam̄ tad abhiññāya bhāvānam̄ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya pañipanno hoti..

6. Puna ca param̄ paribbājakā brāhmaño evam̄ āha : nāham̄ kvacani kassaci kiñcanam̄ tasmiñ na ca mama kvacani kañthaei kiñcanam̄ n' athiti, iti vadāñ brāhmaño saccam̄ āha no musā. So tena na samañō ti maññati na brāhmañō ti maññati na seyyo 'ham̄ asmiti maññati na sadiso 'ham̄ asmiti maññati na hīno 'ham̄ asmiti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam̄ tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññam̄ yeva pañipadam̄ pañipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakū cattāri brāhmañasaccāni mayā sayam̄ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā eka-mantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,¹
kassa ca uppannassa vasam̄ gacchati ?²

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo³ bhaddakam̄ pañibhānam̄ kalyāñī paripuechā, evam̄ hi tvam̄ bhikkhu puechasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasam̄ gacchatīti ?

Evam̄ bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittassa uppannassa vasam̄ gacchatīti.

¹ B. K. parikassati; S. Tr. pañikissati.

² See Samyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39. ³ S. Tr., B. K. ummaingo.

2. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi: bahussutodhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotiti ?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaiddakam paññānam kalyāñī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotiti.

Evam bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānām itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Catuppādāya ce² pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuḍhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanātā.

3. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam . . . uttarim pañham apuechi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotiti ?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo² . . . kalyāñī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi: sutvā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotiti ?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idam dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,³ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, ayam dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti . . . passati. Evam kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotiti.

4. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: pāñdito mahāpañño pāñdito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante pāñdito mahāpañño hotiti ?

¹ B. K. omits ce.

² S. Tr., B. K. ummaingo

³ B. K. vipassati.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu um-maggo¹ bhaddakam. . . . kalyānī paripuechā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: paññito mahāpañño paññito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittavatā nu kho bhante paññito mahāpañño hotiti?

Evanī bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paññito mahāpañño n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitam parahitam ubhayahitam sabbalokahitam eva cintamāno cinteti.¹ Evanī kho bhikkhu paññito mahāpañño hotiti.

187.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Rūjagāhe viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasain-kamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. . . . Ekamantam nisino kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisam—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Atṭhānam¹ kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisam—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atṭhānam¹ anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisam—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Thānam¹ kho etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisam—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam¹ vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

5. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva

¹ B. K., S. Tr. ummūnigo; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitam c' idam bhotā¹ Gotamena : Atthānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṁ asappuriso asappurisam janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam anavakāso yaṁ asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti Thānam kho [pan'] etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṁ sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam vijjati yaṁ sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idam bho Gotama samayaṁ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisati parūpārbambham vattenti² : balo ayan rāja Eleyyo yo samaṇe³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karoti yadidam abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam ti. Ime pi rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindaki⁵ Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karonti yadidam abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam ti.

Tyassudam⁶ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Tam kiṁ maññanti bhonto—pañḍito rāja Eleyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarchi alamatthadasatārehi alamatthadasatāro ti ?

Evam bho pañḍito rāja Eleyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarchi alamatthadasatāro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyena pañḍitena pañḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatārena alamatthadasatāro tasmā rāja Eleyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karoti yadidam abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam. Tam kiṁ maññanti bhonto—pañḍitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B. K. bhātā.

² SS. parisatim . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

³ B. K. Eleyyo samaṇe.

⁴ B. K. puggalo.

⁵ S. Tr. Nāvinākī.

⁶ SS. Tyāssudam.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatarā ti?

Evam bho pañditā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggalo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaniyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasaterehi alamatthadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihārakchi paññito hi paññitaro karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇiyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro tasmā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṇi paramanipaccākūraṇi kuronti yaḍidam abhivādanam pacceṭṭhānam auijalikammaṇi sāmīcikānuman ti.

7. Acchariyāṇi bho Gotama . . . yāva subbhāsitanū c' idam bhota Gotamena: Atṭhānamū kho etaṇi brāhmaṇa anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atṭhānamū anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thānamū kho pan' etaṇi brāhmaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇo thānamū vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma bahukicca mayam bahukaraṇiyātī. Yassa dāni tvaṇi brāhmaṇa kālam maññasiti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinanditvā anuttarādīpī utthāyāsanā pakkāmiti.

188.

1. Ekam samayaṇi Bhagavā Rājagāhe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkanītvā Bhagavantaṇi abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca :

Ahaṇi hi bhante evam-vādī evam-ditthi: yo koci parūpārambham vatteti parūpārambham vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambham cē Upanaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.¹ Tvam̄ kho si Upaka parūpārambham̄ vattesi parūpārambham̄ vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam̄ yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam̄ eva kho aham̄ bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho² ti.

Idam̄ akusalan ti k̄ho Upaka mayā paññattam̄ tathā aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idam̄ 3 akusalam̄, tam̄ kho pan' idam̄ akusalam̄ pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam̄ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam̄ 3 akusalam̄ pahātabban ti. Idam̄ kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattam̄ . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idam̄ 3 kusalam̄ tam̄ kho pan' idam̄ kusalam̄ bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattam̄ tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idam̄ 3 kusalam̄ bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Mañḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaŋ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaiķkami, upasaiķkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim̄ kathāsallāpo tam̄ sabbam̄ rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evan̄ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakam̄ Mañḍikāputtam̄ etad avoca : Yāva dhamśi vāyan̄ lonakārakadārako⁴ yāva mukharo⁵ yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam̄ Bhagavantam̄ arahatam̄ sammāsambuddham̄ āsādetabbam̄⁶ maññissati, apehi tvam̄ Upaka vinassa mā tvam̄ addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Tam̄ khosi Upō vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti.

³ B. K. tam̄.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamśi vatāyam̄ lonakārakō.

⁵ S. Tr. mukhora.

⁶ B. K., S. T. asādetabbam̄

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ?
Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.
3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ?
Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.
4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānām̄ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.
5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānam̄ khayo bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṁ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadauposatthe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtam̄ tuṇhibhūtam̄ bhikkhusaṅgham̄ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā¹'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitīhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṁ. Tathārūpo ayaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā abuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram̄ puññakkhettaṁ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpa 'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnāṁ bahum̄ hoti bahum̄ dinnāṁ bahutaram̄. Tathārūpo ayaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṁ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpām̄ parisam̄ alam̄ yojanagauṇānāni pi dassanāya gantum̄ api puṭam̄senāpi.² Tathārūpo ayaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

¹ B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

² B. K. puṭam̄senāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānām upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānām . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānām . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānām upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekaṃ disanī pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim, iti uddham addho tiryam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekhāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhū bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaaññānam samañkamma paṭīghasaññānam nānattasaññānam amanasi-kārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma anantam viññānan ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipādāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hotiti.

Yodhajivavaggo¹ catuttho.

¹ K. Brahmañavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutam|| abhayasamaṇasaccena pañcamam
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricitānam manasānupekkhitānam ditthiyā suppatividdhānam cattāro¹ ānisamsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dbammam pariyāpuṇāti, suttam geyyām . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññatarām devanikāyām uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam² bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā . . . ditthiyā suppatividdhānam ayam paṭhamo ānisamiso pātikaṅkho.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti, sutam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppatividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññatarām devanikāyām uppajjati. Tassa tattha na h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammadvinayo yathāham pubbe brahmaçariyām acarin ti.³ Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapati panno bherisaddam suṇeyya tassa na h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam

¹ B. K. cattāro me ānisamsā.

² S. M., S. Tr. Sotānuḍhatānam. ³ See Sum. p 223.

pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave . . . ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ānisamso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatt devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammavinyo yathāha pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipaumo saṅkhasaddam suṇeyya, tassa na¹ h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva² niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricetānam manasānupekkhitānam ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisamso pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti: sarasi tvam mārisa sarasi tvam mārisa yatha mayam pubbo brahmacariyam acarimhāti? So evam āha: sarāmi mārisā sarāmi mārisāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapamsukilitā te kadaci karahici aññamaññam samāgaccheyyūm, tam enām sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasīti? So evam vadeyya:

¹ B. K. omits tassa na.

² B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotanugatānam̄ bhikkhave . . . suppatividdhānam̄ ayanī catuttho ānisam̄so pāṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānam̄ bhikkhave dhammānam̄ . . . suppatividdhānam̄ ime cattāro ānisam̄sā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave thānāni catuhī thānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Samyāsena bhikkhave silam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram̄² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

Samyāvahārena bhikkhave soceyyam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram̄² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbam̄, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram̄² . . . duppaññena.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram̄² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

2. Samyāsena bhikkhave silam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etam̄ vuttam̄ kiñc' etam̄ paṭicca vuttam̄?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṇī samyāsamāno evam̄ jānāti: dīgharattam̄ kho ayam̄ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī+ na santatavutti⁵ silesu, duśsilo ayam̄ āyasmā nāyam̄ āyasmā silavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṇī samyāsamāno evam̄ jānāti: dīgharattam̄ kho ayam̄ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

¹ See Samyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

² B. K. ittaram̄, and SS. occasionally.

³ B. K. amanasikarotā. ⁴ B. K. satatakārī.

⁵ B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti silesu, silavā ayam ayasmā nāyam ayasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā puññavatā no dappaññenāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

3. Samvohārena bhi khave socceyyam veditabbam tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭicca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāramāno evam jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tīhi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisudhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāramāno evam jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tīhi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisudhavohāro ti.

Samvohārena bhikkhave socceyyam veditabbam, tañ ca kho . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhavo thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭicca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko c' attha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cati. So ñātivyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno . . . rogavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālin kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyasanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati : tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So nātivyananena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyusanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaiñ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭiceca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinibhāro yathā ca paññhasamudācāro dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā na c' eva gambhīram atthapadanū udāharati santam paññitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paññitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammamū bhāsatī tassa ca na paññibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya parittam maccham ummujjamānam, tass' evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyatattam paritto ayam maccho nāyam maccho mahanto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinibhāro yathā ca paññhasamudācāro dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīram atthapadanū udāharati santam paññitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paññitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammamū bhāsatī tassa ca paññibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dappañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya mahantam maccham ummujjamānam, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam̄ mahanto ayaṁ maccho nāyam̄ maccho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim̄ sākacchāyamāno evam̄ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayaṁ āyasmā nāyam̄ āyasmā paññavā. Tam̄ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṁ āyasmā gambhīrañ c' eva atthapadam̄ udāharati santam̄ paññitam̄ atakkāvacaram̄ nipūnam̄ paññitavedanīyam̄ yañ ca ayañ āyasmā dbamman̄ blāsatī tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham̄ ācikkhitum̄ desetum̄ paññāpetum̄ patṭhapetum̄ vivaritum̄ vibhajitum̄ uttānikatūn̄, paññavā ayaṁ āyasmā nāyam̄ āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram̄ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yam̄ tam̄ vuttam̄ idam etam̄ paṭicēa vuttam̄.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri thānāni imeli catuhi thānehi veditabbānāti.

193.¹

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Vesāliyam̄ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam̄. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiukami, upasaiukamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :

Sutam̄ me tam̄ bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvat̄tanīm̄ māyam̄² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam̄ sāvake āvatte-tīti.³ Ye te bhante evam̄ āhamṣu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvat̄tanīm̄ māyam̄ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam̄ sāvake āvat̄tetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam̄ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cā-nudhammam̄ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-nupāto⁴ gārayham̄ thānām̄ āgacchati, anabbhakkhatukāmā⁵ hi mayam̄ bhante Bhagavantam̄ ti.

¹ See Ānguttara III. 65. 3.

² SS. āvaddhanī māyam̄. ³ S. S. āvaddhetīti.

⁴ B. K. vādānuvādo. ⁵ B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā dīṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hanti adūnam pi ādiyatī paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇatī param pi tathatāya¹ samādapeti yaṁ sa hoti² dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

5. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti ?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti ?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotiti ?

Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, evam no ettha hotiti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṁ tam avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

¹ B. K. tadatthāya.

² B. K. yaṁ pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivitakena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyāthāti—iti yam taṇū vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Āluddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇḍam hanti na adināmā ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pītathattāya na samādapeti yam sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti?

Evaṇ bhante.

9. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . . pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Āsāraddho panāyam purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇḍam hanti na adināmā ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evaṇ bhante.

10. Tam kim maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotiti.

Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evam no ettha hotiti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yan tam avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā pitakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivitakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyavipatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūpaspasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantiti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yan tamvuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakam evam sumādapeti: Ehi tvam ambho purisa lobham vineyya¹ viharāhi lobham vineyya¹ viharanto na lobhajam kamman¹ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosam¹ vineyya¹ viharāhi dosam¹ vineyya¹ viharanto na dosajam kamman¹ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham¹ vineyya¹ viharāhi moham¹ vineyya¹ viharanto na mohajam kamman¹ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambhām vineyya¹ viharāhi sārambhām vineyya¹ viharanto na sārambhajam kamman¹ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasātī.

13. Evam vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantam bhante . . . po . . . Upāsakam mām bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇamgatan ti.

Api nu tāham² Bhaddiya evam³ avacam : ehi me tvam¹ Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, aham¹ satthā bhavissāmīti.

No h' etam¹ bhante.

Evam-vādiṃ kho mām Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyim¹ eke samaṇabrahmāna asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācik-khanti : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvattanim māyam jānāti yāya . . . āvat̄tetiti.³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya. ² B. K. tyāham.

³ See M. N. p. 383.

Bhaddikā bhante āvat̄tanī māyā kālyāṇī bhante āvat̄tanī māyā. Piyā me bhante nātisalohitā imāya āvat̄tanīyā āvat̄teyyum piyānam pi me assa nātisalolitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiya imāya āvat̄tanīyā āvat̄teyyum sabbesam p'assa khattiyanam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvat̄tanīyā āvat̄teyyum sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyatā.

Evaṁ etam Bhaddiya evam etam Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiya [imāya āvat̄tanīyā] āvat̄teyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyanam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvat̄teyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyatā. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvat̄teyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvat̄teyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesañ p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sace coteyyum ko pana vādo manussabhūtassati?

194.

1. Ekam samayañ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma² Koliyānam nigame. Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandānam abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyañgāni⁴ tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B. K. Koliyesu.

² B. K. Sāmugiyam.

³ B. K. Sāmugiyānamā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhena sammad akkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā sokapari-devānam samatikkamāya dukhadomanassānam atthaga-māya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaya. Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam, cittapārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam, dīṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam, vimuttipārisud-dhipadhāniyaṅgam.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniya-ṅgam?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu silavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi, iti evarūpanū silapārisuddhiṃ aparipūram vā paripūressāmi paripūram vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussoḷhi ca appati-vāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniya-ṅgam?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarūpanū cittapāri-suddhiṃ aparipūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgam.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā dīṭhipārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhū-tam pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathā-blūtam pajānāti ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā dīṭhipārisud-dhi, iti evarūpanū dīṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā dīṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapāri-suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhāniyañgena samannāgato iminā ca ditthipāri. suddhipadhāniyañgena samannāgato rajañyesu dhañmesu cittam virājeti vimocaniyesu dhammesu cittam vimoceti. So rajañyesu dhammesu cittam virājetvā vimocaniyesu dhammesu cittam vimocetvā sammāvimuttim phusati. Āyam vuucati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpani vimuttipārisuddhim . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññam ca idam vuucati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyañgan.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadadhāniyāñgūni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā soka-paridevānam samatikkamaya dukkhadomanassānam attāgamānya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyātī.

195.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiñ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakkā nigañthasāvakō yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaikamī, upasaikamitvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantañ nisinnam kho Vappam Sakkam nigañthasāvakam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa¹ Vappa kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi² no tvam Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passām' ahāñ bhante tam thānam idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakammam katañ avipakkavipākam tatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisamparāyan ti.

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa Vappena Sakkena nigañthasāvakena saddhim kathā vippakatā hoti.⁴

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayena pañsisellānā vut-

¹ MSS. idhāssa.

² S.D. passito.

³ So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

⁴ B. K., S. Tr. saddhim antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

ṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam̄ Mahāmoggallānam̄ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idhāhañ bhante Vappam̄ Sakkam̄ nigaṇṭhasāvakam̄ etad avoca: idh' assa Vappa kāyena sañvuto . . . manasā sañvuto avijjāvirāgā vijuppādā passasi¹ no tvam Vappa tam̄ thānam̄ yatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum̄ abhisamparāyan ti. Evam̄ vutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako mām̄ etad avoca: Passām' abām̄ bhante tam̄ thānam̄ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakam̄mām̄ katañcī avipakkavipākam̄ tatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum̄ abhisamparāyan ti—ayam̄ kho no² bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiñ kathā³ vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappam̄ Sakkam̄ nigaṇṭhasāvakam̄ etad avoca :

Sace kho + me tvam̄ Vappa anuññeyyañ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitassa attham̄ na jāneyyāsi, mām̄ eva tattha uttarīñ paṭipuccheyyāsi—idam̄ bhante kathañ imassa ko attho ti? Siyā no⁵ ettha⁶ kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyañ c' evāham⁷ bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmī paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkosissāmī, yassa cāham⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham̄ na jānissāmī, Bhagavantañ yev' ettha uttarīñ paṭipucchissāmī—idam̄ bhante kathañ imassa ko attho ti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Tam̄ kim̄ maññasi Vappa? Ye kāyasamārambhāpacca�ā uppajjanti āsavā vighātparilāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātparilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam̄ na karoti purāñam̄ kammam̄ phussa

¹ S. D. phassasi.

² B. K. Ayam̄ kho no; S. Tr. Ayam̄ kho me; S. D., S. T. Ayam̄ kho. ³ B. K. antarā kathā.

⁴ B. K. omits kho. ⁵ S. T. kho. ⁶ S. D. c' ettha.

⁷ B. K. c' eva pāham̄. ⁸ B. K. vāham̄.

phussa vyantikaroti,¹ sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā² paccattam̄ veditabbā viññūhīti.

Passasi no tvam̄ Vappa tam̄ thānam̄ yatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum̄ abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam̄ bhante.

5. Tam̄ kim̄ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacisamārambhapācayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātапariлāhā vacisamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navāñ ca kammañ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sanditthikā . . . viññūhīti. Passasi no tvam̄ Vappa tam̄ thānam̄ yatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum̄ abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam̄ bhante.

6. Tam̄ kim̄ maññasi Vappa? Ye manosamārambhā paccayā . . . pe . . . manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navāñ ca kammañ . . . abhisampārayan ti.

No h' etam̄ bhante.

7. Tam̄ kim̄ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpacca�ā uppajjanti āsavā vighātапariлāhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navāñ ca kammañ . . . abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam̄ bhante.

8. Evañ sammāvimuttieittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā³ adhigatā honti. So eakkhunā rūpam̄ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddam̄ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabban̄ phusitvā manasū dhammañ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikan̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikan̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikan̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikan̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāni pajānāti, kāyassa bhedā uddham̄ jīvitapariyādāna idh' eva sabba vedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sitibhavissantīti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūpañ paṭicca chāyā paññāyatī, atha

¹ See Sum. p. 125. ² B. B. opaneyyikā.

³ S. D. santavihārā.

⁴ S. T. vedayitabbāni. ⁵ S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso¹ āgaccheyya kudālapiṭakam ādāya, so tam thūṇam mūle² chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhāneyya, palikhānetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usiranālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam³ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya, sakalikam sakalikam karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā⁴ masinā kareyya, masinā katvā mahāvīte vā opuneyya⁵ nadiyā vā sighasotāya pavāheyya. Evam hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇam paticea chāyā sā uechinnamūlā tūlāvatthukatā anabbhāvakatā āyatīp anuppādadhammā. Evam eva kho Vappa evam sammāvīmutticittassa bhikkhuṇo cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddam sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṇi plusitvā manasā dhammaṇi viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam . . . pe . . . sitibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evam vutte Vappo Sakko nigāṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko⁶ assa paṇīyam⁷ poscyya so udāyañ c'eva na labheyya⁸ uttariñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evam eva kho aham bhante udayatthiko bāle⁹ nigānthe payirupāsim, svāham udāyañ c' eva nādhigacchim uttariñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahosiñ. Esāhañ bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigānthesu sampasādo tam mahāvīte vā opunāmi¹⁰ nadiyā vā sighasotāya pavāhemī.

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakanī manī

¹ B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B. K. mūlam. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S. D. kaṇḍākāṇḍī.

⁴ B. K. dahetvā.

⁵ B. K. ophuneyya; S. D. othuneyya.

⁶ S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyañ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyañ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayañ.

⁷ B. K. paṇīyam; S. T. pāṇīyam; S. Tr. panīyā.

⁸ B. K. nādhigaccheyva. ⁹ B. K. bālam; S.S. bāle.

¹⁰ B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saraṇam
gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Sālho¹ ca Liechavi Abhayo ca Liechavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkaminīsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisino kho Sālho Liechavi Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇam paññāpenti sīlavisuddhihetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim ahāti?

2. Silavisuddhim² kho ahaṁ Sālha aññataram sāmāññaṅgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā tapojigucchābetuvādā tapojigucchāśirā tapojigucchā-allinā vilāranti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā aparisuddhakāiyasamācāra aparisuddhavacīsamācāra aparisuddhamanosamācāra aparisuddhājīvā abhabbā te nānudassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tīṇham kuthārim adāya vanam paviseyya. So tattva passeyya mahatiṁ sālalatthim³ ujuṁ navam⁴ akukkuccakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge⁵ chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhneyya, sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetyā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya,⁶ lekhaṇiyā likhityā pāsāṇagulenā⁷ dhopewayya, pāsāṇagulenā dhopetvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kiṁ maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? No h' etam bhante.

4. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi⁷ bhante sālalatthi bahiddhā

¹ B. K. Sālo.

² SS. Sālaladdhim.

³ B. K. ujuṁ navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. ujunavam.

⁴ B. K. aggam. ⁵ B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhityā.

⁶ S. T. -gulena. See M.N. p. 233.

⁷ B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etam pātikai-kham — sālalatthī sāmsidissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatiti.

Evaṁ eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te nāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te nāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tiṇham kuthārim adāya vanam paviseyya. So tathā passeyya mahatim sālalatthim ujuṇi navam akukkueacakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsanu suvisodhitam visodhēyya, sākhāpalāsanu suvisodhitam visodhētvā kuṭhārihi taccheyya, kuṭhārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā nikhādanam adāya anto suvisodhitam visodhēyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhētvā lekhaniyā likhēyya, lekhaniyā likhitvā pāsāṇagulena dhopēyya, pāsāṇagulena dhopetvā nāvanu kareyya, piyārittam bandhēyya nāvanu katvā piyārittam bandhitvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kiñc maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritum ti? Evaṁ bhante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā suparikaṇṇamakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā¹ piyārittā bhaddā.² Tass' etam pātikai-kham—nāvā na sāmsidissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatiti.

Evaṁ eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapogucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā

¹ B. K. omits navā katā.

² B. K. piyārittā bandhāna; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.

parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te
ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi¹ kaṇḍacit-
takūni² jānāti, atha kho so tīhi thānchi rājāraho hoti rāja-
bhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhāṇi gacchati. Katamehi
tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavēdhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padā-
letā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepātī evam eva kho
Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi
Sālha ariyasāvako yañ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppan-
nam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā
bīnam vā paññatañ vā yañ dūre³ santike vā sabbam
rūpam n'etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam
etañ yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya passati. Ya kāci
vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci sañkhārā yañ kiñci viññānam
atītānāgatapaccuppannam . . . yañ dūre santike vā sab-
bam viññānam n' etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m' eso
attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtañ sammuppaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva
kho Sālha ariyasāvako samāditīthi hoti, sammāditīthi Sālha
ariyasāvako idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtañ pajānāti . . .
pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadāti yathābhūtañ
pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padā-
letā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti,
sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantam avijjākhan-
dam padaletā ti.⁴

197.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

¹ B. K. omits pi. ² B. K. citrāni; S. D. cittatāni.

³ S. Tr. dūre vā.

⁴ See Añguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbañño¹ ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya² daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbañño¹ . . . dassanāya² adūho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vāṇīapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Fo pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vāṇīapokkharatāya samannāgato adūho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabhalulo appam pi vutto samāno³ abhisajjati kuppatti vyāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appacecayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annañ pānam vatthum yānañ mālam gandham vile-paṇam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,⁴ issamānīkā⁵ kho pana hoti, parilābhlasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati⁶ upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā⁷ itthattam āgacchati sā yattha paccājāyati dubbaññā ca hoti duripā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabhalulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appacecayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annañ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānīkā kho pana hoti, parilābhlasakkāragarukāramā-nanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce⁸ tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha

¹ B. K. dubbaññā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

² S. D., B. K. dassanīyā; S. Tr. dassanāya.

³ S. D. vutto samānā; B. K. vuttā samānā.

⁴ B. K. seyyāvasatham. ⁵ MSS. issāmanīkā. ⁶ B. K. ussati.

⁷ S. D. and B. K. sa ce cuto. ⁸ S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājāyati dubbaññā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya addlhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppatti na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca na pātukaroti.¹ Sā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇasssa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, issamānikā² kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issamī bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkha ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppatti na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇasssa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issamī bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā alīlhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaññō ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaññō ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evanpi vutte Mallikā devi Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Yan nūnāham³ bhante aññam jātim kodhanā ahosiñ upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjim kuppim

¹ B. K. nakopañ ca na dosañ ca na appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. ² MSS. issāmanikā.

³ B. K. Yam nunāham; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāham.

vyāpajīm patitthiyīm kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'ham bhante etarahi dubbaññā durūpā supāpikā dassanīyā. Yan nūnāham bhante aññam jātīm adāsim² sainanassa vā brāhmaṇassā vā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, sā 'ham bhante etarahi addhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhoga. Yan nūnāham¹ bhante aññam jātīm anis-saṁānikā ahosiñ paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issiñ na upadussiñ na issam bandhim, sāham bhante etarahi maheśakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmiñ rājakule khattiyaakaññā pi brāhmaṇakaiññā pi galhapatikaññā pi, tāsāham issarādhīpacēam karemi, esāham bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavis-sāmi anupātāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisañjjis-sāni na kuppissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyissāmi na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi saṁāṇassa vā brāhmaṇassā vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāra-garukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issam bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantañ bhante abhikkantañ bhante . . . Upāsikan bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetañ sarañam gatan ti.

198.³

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmiñ. Kata me cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco pug-galo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ B. K. Yam nūnāham; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāham.

² B. K. aññam jātīm dātā ahosiñ.

³ Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56–61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

⁴ B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . naparit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.
So anattantapo aparatantapo ditth' eva dhamme nicechāto
nibbūto sitibhuto sukha-paṭisamvēdi brahmabhbūtena attanā
viharati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti at-
taparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto ?

✓ Idha bhikkhave ek...co puggalo acelako hoti muttacāro
hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko,
nābhilhaṭam na uddissakataṁ na nimantanaṁ sādīyatī.
So na kumbhīmukhā paṭigāṇhāti na kaṭopimukhā paṭigāṇ-
hāti na elakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaraṁ
na dvinnam bluññjamānānam na gabbbhiniyā na
pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha
sā upaṭhitō hoti, na yattha makkhikā sandasaṇḍacārīni,
na macebham na māṁsaṁ, na suram na merayam na
thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko
dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā
hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi
yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi
āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram
āhāreti, iti evarūpam addhamasikam pi pariyāyabhatta-
bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi
hoti sāmākabhabakkho pi hoti nīvārabhabakkho pi hoti
daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭhabhabakkho pi hoti kaṇabhabakkho
pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piññākabhabakkho pi hoti
tiṇabhabakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamū-
laphalāhārō yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāpāni pi dhāreti
masāñāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti pamsukulāni
pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinak-
kipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi
dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti
vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-
massulceano hoti kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto ub-
bhaththako pi hoti āsanapaṭi khitto ukkutiko pi hoti ukkuti-
kappadhbānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpasseyyako pi hoti kaṇṭa-
kāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyatatiyakam¹ pi udakoro-

¹ S. D. sāyatatiyakam.

haññanuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpam anekavivitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko¹ māgaviko luddo macchaghātako eoro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan' aññe pi² keci kurūrakamantā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo mudhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā³ mahāsālo. So puratthimeu nagarassa navamī santhāgāram⁴ kārāpetvā kesamassum ohāretvā kharajinamī nivāsetvā sappitelenā kāyanī abbhāñjītvā migavisāñena piṭṭhimī kañḍūvamāno santhāgāram + pavisati saddhiṁ mahesiya brāhmaṇejena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritupalittāya⁵ seyyam kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāyā yañ ekasminī thane khīram hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yañ dutiyasminī thane khīram hoti tena mahesi yāpeti, yañ tatiyasminī thane khīram hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yañ catutthasminī thane khīram hoti tena aggimī juhanti⁶ avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettikā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]⁷ ettakā rukkbā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.⁸ Ye pi

¹ B. K. sākuṇiko.

² Omitted by B. K. ³ B. K. hoti vā.

⁴ B. K. sandhāgāram. ⁵ SS. haritupattāya.

⁶ S. D. juṇhati. ⁷ Inserted by B. K.

⁸ B. B. parikammatthāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daññatajjitā bhāyatajjitā assumūkhā rūdamānā parikam-māni karonti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyoga..: anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo ditthi' eva dhamme niechāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapati-samvēdi brahmabhuṭena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahāñ sammāsamboḍho vijjācaranasañpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā. So imam̄ lokam̄ sadevakam̄ samārakam̄ sabrahmakam̄ sassamaṇabrahmaṇim pajam̄ sadevamanus-sam̄ sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam̄ de..cti ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam sāttham̄ savyañjanam̄, kevalaparipuṇṇam̄ parisuddham̄ brahmaçariyan̄ pakāseti. Tam̄ dhammam̄ supati gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiñ vā ktle paccājato, so tam̄ dhammam̄ sutvā Tathāgate saddhañ patilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpatilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcik-khati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajā na yidam̄¹ sukarām̄ agārañ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam̄ ekantaparisuddham̄ saṅkhalikhitañ brahmaçariyan̄ cari-tum̄, yau nūnāhañ kesamassum̄ oharetvā kāsiyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyan̄ pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appam̄ vā bhogakkhandham̄ pahāya mahantam̄ vā bhogakkhandham̄ pahāya, appam̄ vā nāti-parivattam̄ pahāya mahantam̄ vā nātiparivattam̄ pahāya, kesamassum̄ oharetvā kāsiyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyan̄ pabbajati.

8. So evam̄ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnañ sikkhāsañva-samāpanno pāññātipātam̄ pahāya pāññātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadañdo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāññabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānam̄ pahāya adinnādānā

¹ S. D. na idam̄.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmačārī hoti, arācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisupatī vācam pahāya pisupatīya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnuñnam vā sandhātā sahitānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇīm vācaṇī bhāsitā hoti, pharusaṁ vācaṇī pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇī vācaṇī bhāsitā hoti, samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, niddhānavatiṇī vācaṇī bhāsitā kālena sūpadesam pariyyantavatīn atthasamplhitam.

9. So bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabbhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato ¹ vikālabhojanā, naceagītavāditavisükadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepanādhāruṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti, uceāsaya-namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajata paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ānakadhaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamāṇisapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeṭakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavalavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakamāṇsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisaciyoga paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadvabandhanaviparāmosaālopasalhasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yea' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena

¹ S. D. rattūparato virālato.

yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam evam bhikkhu santuttho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātēna, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattam anavajjasukham paṭisamvvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānu-vyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam vibarantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāuyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyayañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaranam enam manindriyam asamvutam vibarantam, abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattam avyāsesukham paṭisamvvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacivāradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sīyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇlibhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santutthiyā samannāgato] vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram girim guham susānam vanapattham abbhokasam palālapuñjam. So pacchābhettam piṇḍapātapatikkanto nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā. So abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati abhijjhā cittam parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāñabhūtahitānum kampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham

pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittam parisodheti, uddhaceakkukkuecam pahāya anuddhato viharati aijhattam vūpasantacitto udhaceakkukkueca cittam parisodheti, vicikicchām pahāya tiṇṇavicekiccho viharati, akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittam parisodheti.

14. So imo pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam upsampajja viharati.

15. So evam samāhite ette parisuddhe pariyyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhlūte kammaniyo thite ānejjappatte āsavānam khayaññāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayanū āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti nāñam hoti, klinā jāti, vusitam brahmaeariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānāti.

16. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme niechāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapatīsañvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Tañham vo bhikkhave desessāmi jālinim saritam visatam visattikam¹ yāya² ayam loko uddhasto³ pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto⁴ muñjababba-

¹ B. K. visathikam.

² S. S. yāyam.

³ S. D. uddhasotā; B. K. uddhamso.

⁴ B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattati, tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jalinī saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayanī 1. ko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāgundikajāto . . . nātivattati ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tanhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭharasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti¹ asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham² santi hoti, evam³ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha² santi hoti, api³ ittham³ santi hoti, api³ evam³ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam³ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham³ santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham³ santi hoti, iminā api evam³ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā ittham³ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam³ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa tanhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikāyassa upādāya aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa tanhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atītāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattimsa taṇhāvica-

¹ B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti; evam asmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti.

² B. K. api ham.

³ B. K. api ham.

tāni paccuppannāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni evam atṭhā-rasa taṇhāvicaritāni sātam¹ hoti.

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayam loko uddhasto² pariyonaddho tantā-kulakajato guṇagūḍikajato muñjababbajabhuṭo apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsūram nātivattatiti.³

200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.⁴ Katamāni cat-tāri?

Pemā pemam jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemam jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo hoti tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudūcarantīti, so tesu pemam janeti. Evam kho bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: Yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto amanāpo, tam pare anitthena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo anittho akanto amanāpo tam pare anitthena akantna amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anittho hoti akanto

¹ S. D. satam, omitted by B. K.

² B. K. uddhamso; S. D. uddhasetā.

³ S. D. nātivattantīti.

⁴ B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare itṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti—yo kho myāyam puggalo anitṭho akanto amanāpo tam pare itṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantiti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasminī bhikkha e samaye bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānām upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti.

7. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānām . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānām upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti.

8. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānam khāyā anāsavam ecclōvīmuttī paññavīmuttī diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnām hoti uechin-namūlam tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvakataṁ āyatim anuppādādhammaṁ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pabīno hoti . . . anuppādādhammo, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnām hoti . . . anuppādādhammaṁ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti uechin-namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādādhammo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappati-sseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.¹

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantaṁ vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam, vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā

¹ B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam, saññam attato samanupassati saññavantam vā attānam attani vā saññam saññāya vā attānam, sañkhāre attato samanupassati sañkhāravantam vā attānam attani vā sañkhāre sañkhāresu va attānam, viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmīm vā attānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpam attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmiṃ vā attānam, na vedanam . . . na saññam . . . na sañkhāre . . . na viññānam attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññānam, na viññānasmīm vā attānam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭissteneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakosati rosantam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭissteneti.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭissteneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭissteneti.

13. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmiti bhikkhave sati, itthasmiti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmiti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmiti hoti, santi hoti, ittham santi hoti, evam santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha¹ santi hoti, api ittham² santi hoti, api evam santi hoti, apū aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmiti bhikkhave asati, itthasmiti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmiti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmiti na hoti, santi na hoti, ittham santi na hoti, evam santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api ittham

¹ B. K. apiham.

² B. K. apiham ittham.

santi na hoti, api evam santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, ittham bhavissanti na hoti, evam bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evan̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthañ santi hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthañ santi hoti, iminā api evam santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthañ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evan̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthañ santi na hoti, iminā evam santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthañ santi na hoti, iminā api evam santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthañ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evan̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu asminnāno pahīno hoti ue-chinnamūlo tūlavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppā-dadhammo.

Evan̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatī.²

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaññāsakamī catuttham.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugatañ thānam|| Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca||
Mallika attantapo|| tañhā pemena ca dasā te ti||]

¹ B. K. Idha pana.

² B. K. sampajjhāyatī ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.¹

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suṇātha sūdhukam manasikartha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapoti, attanā ca adinnādāyi hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne samādapoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātū paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, attanā ca surāmeramajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusito hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. ·Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusito hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhaviriyo hoti satimā hoti pañnavā hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upatṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsaṃpadāya samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisena

¹ B. K. ottappī. ² B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādi hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātē samādāpeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādāpeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādāpeti, attanā ca musāvādi hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādāpeti, attanā ca pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāyā vācāya samādāpeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāyā vācāya samādāpeti, attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādāpeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārū paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāyā vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāyā vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca pisuṇāyā vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāyā vācāya veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca pharusāyā vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādāpeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

204.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappuri-
satarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipāti hoti parañ ca pānātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena sappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

205.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchāditthiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

Ayām vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca micchāsaṅkappē samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti parañ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti parañ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājivo hoti parañ ca micchā-ājive samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti parañ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti parañ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayām bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saṃmādiṭṭhiko hoti, saṃmāsaṅkappo hoti, saṃmāvāco hoti, saṃmākammanto hoti, saṃmā-ājivo hoti, saṃmāvāyāmo hoti, saṃmāsati hoti, saṃmāsamādhi hoti.

Ayām vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saṃmādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca saṃmādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca saṃmāsaṅkappē samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmāvāco hoti parañ ca saṃmāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmākammanto hoti parañ ca saṃmākammante samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmā-ājivo hoti parañ ca saṃmā-ājive samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca saṃmāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmāsati hoti parañ ca saṃmāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmāsaṅnādhi hoti parañ ca saṃmāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayām vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

206.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarāñ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarāñ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . .
micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco attanā ca micchādīṭṭhiko hoti
parañ ca micchādīṭṭhiyā saññādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā
ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇī samādapeti,
attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā
samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . .
sammāñāṇī hoti, saññāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca
sammādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca
sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇī samādapeti, attanā
ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena asappurisataro.

207.¹

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ
ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, tam suñātha
. . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . [204. 2] .
pe . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca
pāṇātipātē samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchā-
dīṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .
pe . . . sammādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.¹

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

¹ Fuggala IV. 8.

mena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . samāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhanumena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

210.

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāñī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti

parañ ca micchādiñthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāññāñi hoti parañ ca micchāññāñe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvīmutti hoti parañ ca micchāvīmuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayañ vuucati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāññadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaceo sammādiñthiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāññāñi hoti, sammāññāñutti hoti.

Ayañ vuucati bhikkhave kalyāññadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāññadhammena kalyāññadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaceo attanā ca sammādiñthiko hoti parañ ca sammādiñthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāññāñi hoti parañ ca sammāññāñe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvīmutti hoti parañ ca sammāvīmuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayañ vuucati bhikkhave kalyāññadhammena kalyāññadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo paññamo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddhammo sattanāso atho ca dasa kam-

mām ||

Atthaingikāñ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti.]

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhuni bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhañā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāññadhammo paris-

sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, miechādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kayāsucaritena, . . . manusucaritena, samādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kayāsucaritena, . . . manusucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu miechācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipāta paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu miechācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato . . .

215.

. . . pe . . . micchāditthiko hoti, micchāsaikappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammāditthiko hoti, sammāsaikappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājivo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

217.

. . . pe . . . aditthe ditthavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . aditthe aditthavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

. . . ditthe aditthavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe ditthe ditthavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

220.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, dappañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Sobhaṇavaṇgo¹ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā ditṭhi akataññutā॥ pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā॥
Dvē vohārapathā vuttā॥ hūrikām duppaññena cāti॥]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīducecaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Musāvādo, pisūṇāvācā, pharusaṇāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīducecaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saceavācā, apisūṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manusucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. Parisavaggo.

² B. K. mantāvācā; SS. mantabhassam.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-
aññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pāṇatipati hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇatipātā pativirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādīṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, mic-
chāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-
mādīṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti,
sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ajivo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti,
micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-
ajivo hoti, sammāvāyamo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammā-
samādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . aditthe ditthavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,
amute mutavādī hoti, aviññātē viññātavādī hoti . . . pe
. . . aditthe aditthavādī hoti . . . aviññātē aviññātavādī
hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . diṭṭhe aditthavādī hoti . . . viññātē aviñ-
ñātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe ditthavādī hoti . . .
viññātē viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī¹
hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti,
ottāpī hoti . . .

229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatañ anupahatañ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca pasavatiti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintikavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Suecaritavaggo tatiyo.

{Uddānam :

Ducecaritam diṭṭhi akataññū ca || pāṇātipātā pi dvo maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahūrikāñ dappañña-kavinā cāti.^{1]}

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayamī abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammañ kāñhañ kāñhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammañ sukkam, sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammam kāñhasukkam kāñhasukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammañ akañhañ asukkam² akañha-asukkavipākam kammañ kammañkkhayā sañvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkave cattāri kammāni mayā sayamī abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānī.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammañ kāñhañ kāñhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammañ sukkam, sukkavipākam, atthi bhikk-

¹ From B. K.

² SS. akañham asukham; B. K. akañha-asukkam.

khave kammañ kañhasukkam̄ kañhasukkavipākam̄, atthi bhikkhave kammañ akañhamasukkam̄ akañha-asukkavipākam̄ kammañ kammakkhāya sañvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ kañham̄ kañhavipākam̄?

Idha¹ bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhārañ abhisainkharoti . . . savyāpajjhām̄ manosañkhārañ abhisainkharoti. So savyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhārañ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ vacīsañkhārañ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ manosañkhārañ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppajjati. Tañ enam̄ savyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppannam̄ samānam̄ savyāpajjhām̄ phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjheli phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhām̄ vedanam̄ vediyati ekantadukkham̄, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam̄ vuucati bhikkhave kammañ kañham̄ kañhavipākam̄.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ sukkam̄ sukkavipākam̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhārañ abhisainkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhām̄ manosañkhārañ abhisainkharoti. So avyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhārañ abhisainkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosañkhārañ abhisainkharitvā avyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppajjati. Tam̄ enam̄ avyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppannam̄ samānam̄ avyāpajjhām̄ phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjheli phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhām̄ vedanam̄ vediyati ekantasukham̄, seyyathāpi devā Subhakinhhā.

Idam̄ vuucati bhikkhave kammañ sukkam̄ sukkavipākam̄.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ kañhasukkam̄ kañhasukkavipākam̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi kāyasañkhārañ abhisainkharoti . . . savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi manosañkhārañ abhisainkharoti. So savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi kāyasañkhārañ abhisainkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi manosañkhārañ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi manosañkhārañ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi lokam̄ uppajjati. Tam̄ enam̄ savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄

¹ See Ñguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassī phusanti. So savyāpajjheli pi avyāpajjheli pi phasschi phuttho samāno savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi vedanam vediyatī vokiññam sañkiññam sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca deva ekacce ca vinipatikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañhavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkbayāya samavattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kañham kañhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkbayāya samavattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantu etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano mānavo yenāhanū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maññ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyam paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyam paññāpentō uchedam āha lokassa kāmasaccāyam kho loko kamma-samārambhaṭṭhāyi ti. Dassanam pi kho abāñ brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa mānavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarīpo kathāsallāpo ?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṇi akaṇha-ma-sukkaṇi akaṇha-asukkaṇi-pākāṇi kammaṇi kāmī-makkha-yāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇhaṇi kaṇha-vipākāṇi?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhāṇi . . . [232. 2] pē . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇhaṇi kaṇha-vipākāṇi.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi sukkāṇi sukkavipākāṇi?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhāṇi . . . [232. 3] pē . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakīñhā.

Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṇi sukkāṇi sukkavipākāṇi.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇha-suukkāṇi kaṇha-suukkavipākāṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhāṇi pi avyāpajjhāṇi pi . . . [232. 4] pē . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacco ca devā ekacco ca vinipātikā.

Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇha-suukkāṇi kaṇha-suukkavipākāṇi.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi akaṇha-ma-sukkaṇi akaṇha-asukkaṇi-pākāṇi kammaṇi kāmī-makkha-yāya saṃvattati?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yañ idam kammaṇi kaṇhaṇi kaṇha-vipākāṇi tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṇi sukkāṇi sukkavipākāṇi tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṇi kaṇha-suukkāṇi kaṇha-suukkavipākāṇi tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇha-ma-suukkāṇi akaṇha-asukkaṇi-pākāṇi kammaṇi kāmī-makkha-yāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni?

Atthi bhikkhave kammāñ kāñham kāñhavipākam . . .
pe . . . kammāñ kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammāñ kāñham kāñhavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāññatipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,
kāmesu micchācāri hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-
pamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammāñ kāñham kāñhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammāñ sukkāñ sukkavipā-
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāññatipātā paññivirato hoti . . .
surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paññivirato hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammāñ sukkāñ sukkavipā-
kam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammāñ kāñhasukkāñ kāñ-
hasukkavipākam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi
. . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammāñ kāñhasukkāñ kāñha-
sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammāñ akañhamasukkāñ
akañha-asukkavipākam . . . sañvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammāñ kāñham kāñha-
vipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idam vuccati bhikkhave
kammāñ akañhamasukkāñ akañha-asukkavipākam kammāñ
kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . pavedi-
tāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammāñ kāñham kāñhavipākam . . .
pe . . . kammāñ kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammāñ kāñham kāñhavipā-
kam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco matā-jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jīvitā
voropitā hoti, araham-jīvitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa
padutthēna cittena lohitam uppāditā hoti, saṅgo pi bhinno
hoti.

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam kauñhañ kauñhavipākam.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāññatipātā paññivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paññivirato hoti, anabhiññhālū hoti, avyāpānacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kauñhasukkam kauñha-sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam kauñhasukkam kauñha-sukkavipākam.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akanha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya sañvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kauñhañ kauñhavipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam akañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave eattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Kattamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kauñhañ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kauñhañ kauñhavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam kauñhañ kauñhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisañkhāroti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanū sukkam sukkavipākam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanū kañhasukkham kañhasukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanū kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanū akāñhamasukkam akāñha-asukkavipākam kammanū kammakkhayāna sanīvattati.

Sammāditthi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanū akāñhamasukkam . . . samīvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammanī mayā . . . paviditānīti.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammanī . . . pe . . . paviditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammanū kañhamū kañhavipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanū kañhamū kañhavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanū kañhamū kañhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanū sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanū sukkam sukkavipākam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanū kañhasukkam kañha sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām
pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañ kañhasukkam kañha-
sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ akañhasukkam akañ-
hausukkavipākam kammañ kammakkhayāya samvattati?

Satisambhojjhaingo, dhaimmavicasambhojjhaingo, viriya-
sambhojjhaingo, pītisambhojjhaingo, passaddhisambhojjhainga-
gam samādhisisambhojjhaingam upekhāsambhojjhaingam.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañ akañhamasukkam akañ-
ha-asukkavipākam kammañ kammakkhayāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammani mayā . . . pave-
ditāniti.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacikammena, sāvaj-
jena manokammena, sāvajjāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena,
anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakamman, savyāpajjhena vacikam-
man, savyāpajjhena manokamnam, savyāpajjhāya dit-
thiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakamma, . . . avyāpajjhena mano-kamma, avyāpajjhāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samāṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samāṇo, idha tatiyo samāṇo, idha catuttho samāṇo, suññā parappavādā samāṇehi aññe ti,² evam etam̄ bhikkhave sammā sīhanādaṁ nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samāṇo ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ sañyojanānam̄ pari-khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadha, nmo niyato sambodhiparāyanō. Ayaṁ bhikkhave samāṇo.¹

3. Katamo ca blikkhave dutiyo samāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ sañyojanānam̄ parikhayā rāgadosamohānam̄ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam̄ lokam̄ āgantvā dukkhass' antam̄ karoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo samāṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam̄ orambhāgīyānam̄ sañyojanānam̄ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.³ Ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo samāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimutti¹ . . . ditth'² eva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṁ bhikkhave catuttho samāṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samāṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samāṇo, idha tatiyo samāṇo, idha catuttho samāṇo, suññā parappavādā samāṇehi aññe ti, evam etam̄ bhikkhave sammā sīhanādaṁ nadatitī.

¹ B. K. reads paṭhamo samāṇo.

² So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

³ See Puggala I. 38-47; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisañ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisam̄sā pāti-
kañkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena silena vadḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vadḍhati,
ariyāya paññāya vadḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vadḍhati.

Sappurisañ nissāya imo cattāro ānisam̄sā pātikāñkhā
ti.

[Kamma] ⁱvaggo catuttho.

[Uddānāñ :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Sōṇakāyana sikhāpadam̄ ariyamaggo
Bojjhañgam̄ sāvajjañ ceva avyāpajjhām̄ samañño ca sappu-
risānisam̄so tiⁱⁱ ¹

241.

1. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyam̄ viharati Ghosi-
tārāme. Atha kho áyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantañ nisinnam̄ kho áyasmantañ
Ānandañ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu tam̄ Ānanda adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasantan ti?

Kuto tam̄ bhante adhikaraṇam̄ vūpasamissati? Áyas-
mato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihāri
kevalakappam̄ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anurud-
dho na ekavīcikam̄ pi bhanitabbam̄ maññatī²ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda³ Anuruddho saṅghavajjhe adhi-
karaṇesu vo⁴ yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānicie adhi-
karaṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tunhe e' eva vūpasametha
Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda athavase sampassauñāno pāpa-
bhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
asuci saṅkassara-saṅnācāro paṭicchannakammanto assa-
mano samañapatiñño abrahmacārī brahmatañipatiñño

¹ From B. K.

² B. K. maññeti.

³ B. K. kadā panānanda.

⁴ B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evam hoti : sace
kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuei
... kasambujāto ti samaggī mañ santā nāsessanti, vaggā
pana mañ na nāsessanti ti. Idam Ānanda pathamam
atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena
nandati.

3. Puna ca parañ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchāditthiko
hoti antagāhikāya ditthiyā samannāgato. Tass' evam
hoti : sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti micchāditthiko
antagāhikāya ditthiyā samannāgato ti samaggā mañ santā
nāsessanti, vaggā pana mañ na nāsessanti.

Idam Ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpa-
bhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca parañ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājivo hoti
micchājivena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evam hoti : sace
kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ñjivo micchā-ñjivena jīvi-
tam kappetiti samaggā mañ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana
mañ na nāsessanti. Idam Ānanda tatiyanu atthavasam
sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca parañ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo
sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evam hoti : sace
kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo
anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā mañ santā na sakkarissanti
na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana
mañ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti

Idam Ānanda catutthanu atthavasam sampassamāno
pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

Ine kho Āmanta cattāro atthavase sampassamāno
pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandatī.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyani. Katamāni
cattāri ?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucārim gahetvā rañño
dasseyyun¹—ayañ te deva coro āgucāri, imassa devo
daylam pañetūti. Tam enam rāja, evam vadeyya :

¹ B. K. dasseyya.

gacchathā bho imam̄ purisam̄ daññāya raijuyā pacchā bāhan̄ gālha-bandhanam̄ bandhitvā khuramunḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena pañavena² rathiyyāya rathiyan̄³ siñghātakena siñghātakam̄ parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sīsam̄ chindathāti. Tam enam̄ rañño purisā daññāya raijuyā pacchā bāhan̄ gālha-bandhanam̄ bandhitvā khuramunḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyyāya² rathiyan̄ siñghātakena siñghātakam̄ parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sīsam̄ chindeyum̄. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam̄ assa: pāpakan̄ vata bho ayam̄ puriso kamman̄ akāsi gārayham̄ sīsacchejjam̄, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā daññāya raijuyā pacchā bāhan̄ gālha-bandhanam̄ bhānditvā khuramunḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyyāya rathiyan̄ siñghātakena siñghātakam̄ parinetvā dakkhiñena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiñato nagarassa sīsam̄ chindissanti. So vat' assāham̄+evārūpam̄ pāpam̄ kamman̄ na kareyyam̄ gārayham̄ sīsacchejjan̄ ti.⁵ Evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam̄ tibba bhayasaññā paccupat̄hitū hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etam̄ pātīkañkhan̄ -anāparimo vā pārājikan̄ dhammam̄ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikan̄ dhammam̄ yathādhammam̄ patīkarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakan̄ vattham̄ paridhāya kese pakirityā musalan̄ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam̄ upasañkamitvā evam̄ vadeyya: alam̄ bhante pāpam̄ kamman̄ akāsim̄ gārayham̄ mosallam̄, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam̄ karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam̄ assa: pāpakan̄ vata bho ayam̄ puriso kamman̄ akāsi gārayham̄ mosallam̄, yatra hi nāma kālakan̄ vattham̄ paridhāya kese pakirityā musalan̄ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam̄ upasañkamitvā evam̄ vakkhati: alam̄ bhante pāpam̄ kamman̄ akāsim̄ gārayham̄ mosallam̄, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam̄ karomiti.

¹ B. K. bālha-.

² S. T. pañavena.

³ B. K. rathiyyā rathiyan̄.

⁴ B. K. assāham̄; SS. assāyam̄. ⁵ S. T. sīsam̄ chejjan̄ ti.

So vat' assāham¹ evarūpam pāpam kammañ na kareyyam gārayham mosallan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhaya-saññā paccupatthitā hoti saṅghādisesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikañkham—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vi saṅghādisesam dhammam yathā-dhammam paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham pari-dhāya kese pakirityā assapuṭam² kbandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā evam vadeyya: aham bhante pāpam kammañ akāsiñ gārayham assapuṭam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakan vata bho ayam puriso kammañ akāsiñ gārayham assapuṭam, yatra hi nāma kālakam³ vattham paridhāya kese pakirityā assapuṭam kandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā evam vakkhati: aham bhante pāpam kammañ akāsiñ gārayham assapuṭam,⁴ yena me āyasmanto attainanā honti tam karomiti. So vat' assāham⁵ evarūpam pāpam kammañ na kareyyam gārayham assapuṭam ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhaya-saññā paccupatthitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikañkham—anāpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam yathā-dhammam paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhavo puriso kālakam vattham pari-dhāya kese pakirityā mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā evam vadeyya: aham bhante pāpam kammañ akāsiñ gārayham upavajjam, yena mo āyasmanto attainanā honti tam karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakan vata bho ayam puriso kammañ akāsiñ gārayham upavajjam yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham pani-dhāya kese pakirityā . . . mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā

¹ SS. so vat' assāyam.

² B. K. bhasmapuṭam.

³ B. K. kālavattham.

⁴ B. K. bhasma-puṭam.

⁵ B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: aham bhante . . . upavajjam yena me
āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti. So vat' assāham
evarūpam pāpam kammanū na kareyyam gārayham upavaj-
jan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa
va bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayassanā paecupatthitā
hoti pātidesaniyakesu¹ dhammesu, tass' etam pātikāñkhanū
—anāpanno vā pātidesaniyakam² dhammam na āpajjissati
āpanno vā pātidesaniyakam dhammam yathādhammam
pātikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

243.

1. Sikkhāpīsaṇḍam idam bhikkhave brahmaecariyam
vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisaram, satādhipateyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave sikkhāpīsaṇḍam hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhīsamācārikā sikkhā
paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyo-
bhavāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhi-
samācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pa-
sannānam bhiyyobhavāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya
akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acechiddakārī asubalakārī akaunmāsakārī
saññadāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṇy bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam ādibrahma-
cariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya,
yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso
sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya ak-
khaṇḍakārī hoti acechiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam
kho bhikkhave sikkhāpīsaṇḍam hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso
sammādukkhakkhayāya yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā
sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā
tathā 'ssa³ te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti.
Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti.

¹ B. K. pātidesaniyesu.

² B. K. pātidesaniyam.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathaū ca bhikkhave vimuttisāram hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave vimuttisāram ho.

4. Kathaū ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyam hoti ?

Iti aparipūram vā abhisamācārikam sikkham paripūressāmi¹, paripūram vā abhisamācārikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatīhitā hoti. Iti aparipūram vā adibrahmacariyikam sikkham paripūressāmi paripūram vā adibrahmacariyikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatīhitā hoti. Iti asamevekkhitam vā dhammām paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitam vā dhammām tathā tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatīhitā hoti. Iti apbhassitam² vā dhammām vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitam vā dhammām tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatīhitā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyam hoti.

Sikkhānisaṃsaṇī idam bhikkhave brahmaeariyam vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisāram, satādhipateyyan ti. Iti yan tam vuttam idam etam pātieca vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sihaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā. Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā ūttanā senti. Ayanu vuucati bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayanu vuucati bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sihaseyyā ?

¹ B. K. paripūressāmi.

² B. K. apbhassitam . . . phussissāmi phusitam.

Sīho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappeti, pāde¹ pādām accādhāya antarāsatthinam² naṅguttham anupakkhipitvā. So pañibujjhītvā purimam kāyam abbhunnāmetvā pacchimam kāyam anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave sīho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visatam vā tena bhikkhave sīho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave sīho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visatam vā tena bhikkhave sīho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sīha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgata seyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaijjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgata seyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, pacce-kabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasavako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā sañjavattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavānam, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā sañjavattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukāre³ honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

¹ B. K. padena. ² S. Tr. satthī; B. K. sattimhi.

³ B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā hontīti.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ? Aditthe ditṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro. Aditthe aditṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññātē aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro. Ditṭhe aditṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ? Ditṭhe ditṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo¹ pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso|| seyyā thūpārahena ca||
Paññābuddhi bahukārā; cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti||]

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ? Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

¹ B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā?

Avijjā ca bhavatañhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetaibhā?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca — ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetaabbā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādharmmo samāno jarādharmmañ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammmañ yeva pariyesati, attanā marañadhammo samano marañadhammmañ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammmañ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesana.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādharmmo samāno jarādharmme ādīnavanñ viditvā ajarañ anuttaranñ yogakkhemamñ nibbānamñ pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādīnavanñ viditvā avyādhim anuttaranñ yogakkhemamñ nibbānamñ pariyesati, attanā marañadhammo samāno marañadhamme ādīnavanñ viditvā amatañ anuttaranñ yogakkhemamñ nibbānamñ pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādīna-

¹ See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vam̄ viditvā asaṅkilit̄tham̄ anuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ nibbānam pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkha e saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānañ, peyyavajjam̄,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :

Sādhu me³ bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammanī desetu yam abāñ Bhagavato dhammanī sutvā eko vīpa-kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kīñ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvañ jīmo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādañ yācasiti?

Desetu mo bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammanī desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammanī appeva nāmābāñ Bhagavato bhāsitassā attham̄ ājāneyyam̄ appeva nāmābāñ Bhagavato bhāsitassā dāyādo assan ti.⁴

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukyaputta tañhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Civarahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . pe . . . senasana-hetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukyaputta cattāro tañhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno tañhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

¹ B. K. peyyavācā.

² S. M., Mālukyaputto; S. Tr. Mālukyaputto.

³ S. Tr. kho.

⁴ B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno tañhā pahīnā hoti uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakaṭā āyatīmū anuppādadharmmā. Ayam vivucati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu acchechchi tañham vāvattayi¹ samyojanamū sammā mānābhismayā antam akāsi dukkhassati.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā² imimā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katuva pakkāmī.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyamū pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmaeariyapariyosānam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam katuva karaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pam' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato³] arahatanū ahositi.

255.

1. Yāni kānicī bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Nattham na gavesanti, jīṇam na patīsañkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, duśśilāpi itthim vā purisam vā ādhipace ce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānicī bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena.

Yāni kānicī bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Nattham gavesanti, jīṇam patīsañkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, silavantam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipace ce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānicī bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

¹ B. K. vivattayi.

² B. K. Bhagavato.

³ From B. K.

⁴ B. K. mahattam.

256.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rāñño bhadro assājāniyo rajāraho hoti rājabhoggō rāñño aṅgan t' eva, saúkhaṇī gacchati. Katame catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rāñño bhaaro assājāniyo vāṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohappariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato tañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saúkhaṇī gacchati.

Evaṁ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aluneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttarami puññakhettaṁ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vāṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohappariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vāṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vāṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhvaviriyō viharati akusalānam dhammānaṁ pahānaya kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadāya thāmavā dalhapparakkamo anikkhittdhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtānam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipādāti yathābhūtānam pajānāti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohappariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanaglānāpacceyabhesajjaparikkhārānam.

Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohappariṇāhasampanno

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokassati.

257.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sañkhanī gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vanṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . sañkhanī gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vanṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vanṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanṇasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya^{2]} thāmavā dañhparakamo anikkhittadhiuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . saechikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti eivarapīḍapātaseñāsanagilānapaceayabhesajja parikkhārānam. Evam kho

¹ See Anguttara III. 95.

² From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokasati.

258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalā, paññābalā.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānī.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe ¹ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāmavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṇīsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaṭo elamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alāṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avilimūsāvitakkena, ajaṭo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alāṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatān upahataṃ attānān pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnān bahuñ ca apuññān pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacikammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjaya ditṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato balo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānam pari-harati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññānaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato pāṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatī.

Abhiññāvaggo chattho.

[Uddānaṃ :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā | saṅgaho Mālukyaputto||
Atthakulam dve ājaññā | balaṃ arañña kaññunāti]

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātē samādapeti pāṇātipātē ca samanuñño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vanijam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaniyā ca samanuñño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaniyā ca vanijam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānassa ca vanijam bhāsatī. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārē samādapeti kāmesu micchācārē ca samanuñño hoti kāmesu micchācārassā ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti micchācārū veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanuñño hoti musāvādassa ca vanṇam bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisunāvāco hoti parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti pisunāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pisunāya vācāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisunāya vācāya pativiraṭo hoti parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti pisunāyū vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāyū

veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpē samādapeti samphappalāpē ca samanuñño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti abhijjhāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti anabhijjhāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpunnacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti vyāpādassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpunnacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti avyāpādassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti micchāditthiyā ca samanuñño hoti micchāditthiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti sammāditthiyā ca samanuñño hoti sammāditthiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

Vaggo.¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhamma bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam̄ pāpakkānam̄ akusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ anuppādāya chandaṇi janeti vāyamati viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggaṇhati padahati, uppannānam̄ pāpakkānam̄ akusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ pahāññāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ tūṇitvā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṇi janeti viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggaṇhati padabati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamāñdhipadhhānasāñkhārasamannāgatam̄ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, viriyasamāñdhī . . . pe . . . , cittasamāñdhī . . . pe . . . , vīmaṇasāñsamāñdhī padhhānasāñkhārasamannāgatam̄ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti.³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāññāya

¹ No “vaggo” in B. K. .

² See Añguttara III. 151. 3; M. P. S. p. 18.

³ Añguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa
paṭasassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa
thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa
pamādassa abhiññāya parīññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya
khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāyā cāgāya paṭinissag-
gāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakam̄ pañcamam̄
Catukkam̄ samattam̄¹

¹ For “Vaggo . . . samattam̄” B. K. has “Aṅguttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto.”

² See Aṅguttara III, 163.

I N D E X E S.

I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

Amsa, 190. 1	Aggapaññatti, 15
Akañkhī, 184. 9	Aggappasāda, 34
Akañhamasukka, 231 - 237 ; -vipāka, 231-237	Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9
Akataññutā, 213	Agha, 124
Akataveditā, 213	Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1
Akaniṭṭhagāmī, 131. 3	Acalā, 52. 2
Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. 2 ; 243. 1	Acclaka, 198. 2
Akasiralābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5	Accaya, 159. 8
Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4	Aechidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. 2 ; 243. 1
Akiechhalābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5	Aja, 198. 4
Akukkuceakajāta, 196. 3	Ajina, 198. 2
Akutobhaya, 23. 3	Ajeñaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
Akkosaka, 53. 3	Ajjava, 112
Akkhañavedhī, 181. 1, 5 ; 196. 7	Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1
Akkhañḍa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. 2 ; 243. 1	Ajjhopanna, 28. 1
Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ; 165	Ajjhosāna, 10. 1
Akkhāta, 194. 1	Ajjhosita, 24
Agatigamana, 17	Ajjhesana, 21. 2
Agārava, 21. 1	Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ; -karaṇiya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1
Agārika, 198. 2	Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1
Agga, 15 ; 196. 5	Aññātra-vijjācaranā, 175. 1
Aggañña, 28 ; 29 ; 30. 2	Aññathābhāva, 9.
	Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3
	Aññāṇa, 10. 1
	Atthaṅgika (magga)

Atṭhikasaññā, 14	Adhipaññā, 92
Atṭhivedha, 113. 4	Adhimattatā, 162. 5
Ādha, 197. 1	Adhivacana, 63. 1 ; 122. 3
Atakkāvacara, 192. 5	Adhivacanīya, 187. 6
Atandita, 37. 6	Adhvivāsikajāta, 114. 9 ; 157.
Atigāmī, 10. 3	3 ; 165. 3
Aticaritā, 55. 2	Anaṅgana, 198. 15
Atithi, 61. 12	Anaṇasukha, 62. 2, 5
Attakāma, 21. 2	Anattā, 49. 1, 3
Attantāpa, 198. 1	Anadhvivāsikajāta, 165. 2
Attaparitāpana, 198. 1	Ananutāpiya, 61. 14
Attabhāvapatiñlābhā, 172. 1	Ananubodha, 1. 2-4
Attabhāvī, 15	Anantavā, 38. 1
Attarūpa, 117	Anapadesa, 22. 2
Attasañcetanā, 172. 1	Anabhāvā, 11. 1 ; 14 ; 164. 5
Attasamñāpanīdhi, 31. 1	Anabhāvakata, 38. 4
Attahita, 186. 4	Anabhijjhā, 29. 1 ; 30. 4
Attānuvāda, 121. 1	Anabhijjhālū, 29. 1
Attha, 42. 2 ; 97. 2 ; 172. 2 ;	Anabhiratasaññī, 163. 2 ; 169.
186. 4	2
Atthakavi, 230	Anaya, 196. 4
Atthacariyā, 32 ; 253	Anariya, 249
Atthapatisambhidā, 173. 1	Analasa, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
Atthapada, 192. 5	Anavajja, 3. 2 ; 4. 2 ; 27. 1 ;
Attharaṇa, 51. 4	193. 7 ; -sukha, 62. 2, 6
Atthavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8	Anavajjatā, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
Atthābhīsamaya, 42. 2	Anavañña, 157. 2
Athena, 198. 8	Anavaññatti, 241. 5
Adalidda, 52. 2	Anāgantū, 172. 3
Adittīha, 217 ; -vādī, 217	Anāgāmī, 172. 3
Addhadanḍa, 121. 4	Anādānā, 9
Adhamma, 20 ; -vādī, 22. 2	Anālāya, 128. 1
Adhammika, 20	Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1 ; 88. 4
Adhikaraṇa, 14 ; 241. 1	Anikkhittadhura, 256. 2
Adhikaranīya, 187. 6	Anicca, 49. 1-3
Adhigama, 160. 6	Aniccañupassi, 163. 2 ; 169.
Adhiggahita, 27. 2	2
Adhipateyya, 15 ; 137	Anitthaṅgata, 184. 5

Anidānavatī, 22. 2
 Anīgha, 23. 3 ; 41. 6
 Anitiha, 25. 2
 Anukampā, 159. 1
 Anukampī, 8 ; 185. 3 ; 198. 8
 Anukula, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191.
 1
 Anuggaha, 6. 1 ; 159. 4
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudāyā),
 185. 3
 Anuddhasta, 122. 6
 Anudhamma, 7 ; 97. 2 ; 186.
 2 ; 193. 1 ; -cāri, 7
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2
 Anupalitta, 36. 3
 Anupasama, 128. 4
 Anupāta, 193. 1
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3 ; 191. 1
 Anuppadatā, 198. 8
 Anuppādadhamma, 36. 3 ;
 38. 4
 Anumatta, 12
 Anuyūta, 25. 2
 Anurakkhana, 14
 Anuvāda, 121. 1
 Anusaya, 170. 2
 Anusaritā
 Anusāsanī, 160. 4
 Anusotagāmī, 5. 1
 Anussava, 193. 6
 Anūpaya, 23. 3
 Aneja, 13
 Anelagala, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Anesana, 28. 1
 Anottāpitā, 202. 8
 Anta, 45. 1
 Antakara, 1. 5 ; 175. 1
 Antakiriyā, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Antagāhika (diṭṭhi), 241. 3
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3
 Antarā-parinibbāyi, 131. 4
 Antavā, 38. 1
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6
 Anna, 197. 7 ; -da, 51. 4
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2
 Apalāpa, 190. 1
 Apalekhaṇa, 198. 2
 Apāya, 178. 3
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1
 Apuñña, 3. 1 ; 4. 1
 Appaccaaya, 197. 2
 Appatikutṭha, 28. 1 ; 29. 1
 Appatipuggala, 33. 3
 Appatīvāñī, 93. 4 ; 194. 2
 Appativedha, 1. 3
 Appatisaraṇa, 160. 5
 Appatissa, 21. 1
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4
 Appapaica, 174. 3
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3
 Appavajja, 135
 Appassaka, 197. 1
 Appassuta, 6. 1 ; 202. 2
 Appesakkha, 197. 1
 Abbaja, 36. 4
 Abbuda, 3. 3
 Abbhatisita, 20. 2
 Abbha, 50. 1
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1 ; 127.
 1 ; 186. 2
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7
 Abhikkanta, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3 ; 35. 3 ;
 87. 5

Abhijjhā, 12; 14	Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;
Abhijjhälū, 30. 8; 54. 2; 204. 2	-äsava, 198. 15
Abhinandī, 50. 3; 52. 1	Avinayavādī, 22. 2
Abhinihāra, 192. 5; 198, 4	Aviddasū, 50. 3
Abhippásanna, 187. 6	Avipakka, 195. 1
Abhibhū, 23. 3	Avisamvādaka, 198. 8
Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6	Avecikiechī, 184, 5
Abhvivādana, 187. 6	Aveccappasāda, 52. 1
Abhisainkhata, 40. 3	Avyāpāda, 29. 1
Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1	Avyāpajha, 39. 3; 40. 3; 232. 3
Abhisamaya, 38. 5	Avyāyika, 47. 2
Abhisamācārika, 243. 1	Asaṅkiṇṇa, 28. 1; -pubba, 28-29; 30. 2
Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1	Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi, 169. 1, 5
Abhiseka, 87. 2	Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156
Abhihata, 198. 2	Asaṅñī, 34
Abhūtavādī, 22. 2	Asaddha, 202. 2
Amuta, 217; -vādī, 217	Asana, 45. 2
Amba, 106	Asappurisa, 201-206
Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1; 49. 3	Asabala, 52. 1; -kārī, 192. 2; 243. 1
Ayya, 159. 1	Asammosa, 13; 160. 7
Arati, 28. 1, 2	Asahita, 139
Aratinsaha, 28. 2	Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1
Aratiratisaha, 28. 1	Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165, 2
Arahattapatti, 170. 1	Asāraddha, 13; 193. 9
Arahamagga, 39. 2; 40. 1	Asi, 114. 4
Arahā, 39. 2	Asuta, 217; -vādī, 217
Aritta, 196. 5	Asubha, 49. 1-2
Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma, 61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6; -van̄sa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247	Asubhānupassi, 163. 2; 169. 2
Arūpi, 34	Asura, 91
Alamatthadasatara, 187. 5	Asurinda, 50. 1
Alāta, 95. 2	Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17
Allīna, 196. 6.	Assa, 198. 9
Avakkhitta, 61. 9	
Aviññāta, 217; -vādī, 217	
Avassuta, 241. 2	

Assadamma, 111	Āpāthadasa, 61. 8
Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113	Āpodhātū, 177. 2
Assapuṭa, 242. 3	Ābādhikini, 159. 1
Assamedha, 39. 3	Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141
Assajāniya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ; 257	Āma, 106 ; -vāṇī, 106
Assāda, 10. 1	Āmaka, 198. 9
Assu, 5. 1	Āya, 178. 3
Assutavū, 123. 1	Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1
Ahetuvādī, 30. 5	Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ; -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2	Ārakkha, 117
Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5	Āraddhviriya, 202. 4 ; 211. 2, 12
Ākāsānañceāyatana, 190. 5	Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185, 1
Ākiñcañña, 185. 6	Ārāmatā, 28. 1
Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5	Ārogya, 157
Āgatavisā, 110	Āroha, 256. 1
Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8	Ārūha, 114. 2
Āgantū, 172. 3	Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1
Āgāmī, 172. 3	Āli, 178. 3
Āgueārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1	Āloka, 113 ; -saññī, 41. 3 ; 198. 12
Ācariyakula, 111. 2	Ālopika, 198. 2
Ācāmabhakkha, 198. 2	Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3	Ālopa, 198. 9
Ālhaka, 51. 3	Āvaṭṭa, 122. 1
Āṇī, 32. 2	Āvattāni, 193. 13
Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9	Āvasatha, 197. 2
Ātāpana, 198. 2	Āvāsa, 180. 4
Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2 ; 12	Āsanapatiñkhitta, 198. 2
Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3	Āsabha, 8
Ādhipacca, 255. 1	Āsayā, 33. 1
Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika), 162. 2 ; 163. 8	Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4
Ānīta, 55. 2	Āsivisa, 110
Ānejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198. 14	Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163. 2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2
Āpattibhaya, 242	Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4
Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192	Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2

Iñjita, 41. 6	Udaka, 36. 3 ; 51. 3 ; 61. 11 ;
Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1	105. 1-6 ; -rahada, 192. 5 ;
Itikira, 193. 6	198. 5 ; -rohana, 198. 2
Itibhavābhava, 9 ; 254	Udaya, 12 ; 195. 10
Itivādappamokkha, 25. 1	Udayatthika, 195. 10
Itivuttaka, 6. 1 ; 102. 2, 6 ;	Udayabbaya, 90
107 ; 186. 2	Udāna, 6. 1 ; 186. 2
Itthatta, 79. 2, 5 ; 197. 2	Uddissakata, 198. 2
Itthabhāva, 9	Uddhamsota, 131. 3
Itthi, 198. 9	Uddhagga, 61. 14
Iddhipāda, 271. 3	Uddhacea, 12
Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4	Uddhata, 22. 3
Indriya, 14 ; 151 ; 162. 2	Uddhasta, 199. 1
Isi, 23. 3 ; 48. 2	Uddhumātakasaññā, 14
Issati, 197. 2	Unnala, 26. 1
Issamānikā (v. l. issāmaṇī ka),	Upakarana, 85. 4
197. 2	Upakkilesa, 50. 1 ; 61. 8
Issarālhipacca, 197. 7	Upagāmī, 5. 2
Issā, 197. 2	Upaccheda, 34
Issuki, 80	Upajjhāya, 66. 2
Ukkamseti, 28. 1	Upatṭhānasālā, 48. 1 ; 195. 2
Ukkala, 30. 5	Upatṭhitasati, 202. 5
Ukkutīka, 198. 2	Upadāna, 25. 1 ; 41. 5 ; 90
Ukkoṭana, 198. 9	Upadhi, 23. 3 ; 114. 10
Ugghatītaññū, 133	Upaparikkhī, 97. 2
Uccārapassāva, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ;	Upavajja, 188. 1 ; 243. 4
-kamma, 198. 12	Upasama, 11. 2 ; 123. 2
Uccāsayana, 198. 9	Upasampadā, 193. 13 ; 256. 2
Ucchinnamūla	Upassaya, 32 ; 159
Ujupatiṇna, 52. 1	Upahata, 3. 1 ; 4
Ujubhūta, 52. 2	Upātivatta, 13
Uttihānaphalūpajīvi, 134	Upāyāsa, 122. 3 ; 197. 3 ;
Uṇṇatopata, 86	-bahula, 197. 2
Uṇṇatuppata, 86	Upārambha, 187. 6 ; 188. 1
Utupariññāma, 87. 5	Upāsaka, 129. 3 ; 130. 8
Uttarāsaṅga, 21. 2	Upekhā, 14 ; 190. 4
Uttānobhāsa, 105. 1, 4	Upekhaka, 123. 3 ; 163. 4
	Uposatha, 190. 1

Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131	Esanā, 38. 5
Uppala, 36. 3	Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
Uppāda, 9	Ehibhadantika, 198. 2
Ubbejetā, 108. 4	Okkamana, 160. 6
Ubbhāṭṭhaka, 198. 2	Okotimaka, 85. 2
Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga), 189. 4 ; 192. 5	Ogadha, 25. 2
Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2	Ogha, 196. 1
Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4	Olārika, 181. 4
Urathala, 184. 2	Onatunmata, 86
Urabbha, 198. 4	Onatonata, 86
Usabha, 198. 4	Ottappabala, 163. 2
Usīra, 195. 9	Ottāpi, 12 ; 203. 4
Usu, 114. 4	Odadhi, 51. 4
Ussāha, 93. 4	Odhiso, 173. 1
Ussolhi, 93. 4	Onaddha, 50. 3
Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1	Onitapattapañi, 57. 1
Ūmi-ghāṭa, 192. 5	Opakkamika, 87. 5
Ekaṇṣa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42. 2 ; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1	Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 1
Ekagga, 12	Opapāṭika, 88. 4 ; 191. 1 ; 239
Ekaggacitta, 29. 2	Opasamika, 128. 3
Ekanta, 198. 7	Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144
Ekabhāttika, 198. 9	Orabbhika, 198. 3
Ekavācika, 241. 1	Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ; 131
Ekāgārika, 198. 2	Ohita, 111. 2
Ekālopika, 198. 2	Kaṅkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
Ekodibhāva, 123. 2	Kaṅkhī, 184. 5
Ekodikaroti, 94. 3	Kañña, 197. 7
Ekodihoti, 170. 5	Kaṭasi, 50. 3
Elaka, 198. 2	Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
Enēyyaka, 121. 4	Kattha, 95. 2
Elamūga, 259	Kaṭopi, 198. 2 ,
Erakavattikā, 121. 4	Kaṇabhatta, 198. 2
Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13	Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2
Evam-vādī, 188. 1 ; 193. 13	Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8	Kāmabhogī, 5. 2 ; 15 ; 62. 2 ; 244 ; -seyyū, 244
Kaṇha, 231-237	Kāmamucchā, 10. 1
Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237	Kāmayoga, 10. 1
Kataññutā, 213	Kāmarāga, 10. 1
Kataññuveditā, 213	Kāmavitakka, 10. 1
Katupuññatā, 31. 1	Kāmasneha, 10. 1
Katabattha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1	Kāmāsava, 198. 15
Katupāsana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1	Kāmesanā, 38. 2
Kathásallāpa, 195. 3	Kāyasañkhāra, 171. 2
Kadariya, 53. 7	Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1
Kandara, 147. 2 ; 198. 13	Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8
Kappa, 156	Kāya, 159. 2 ; 198. 9
Kammakara, 61 ; 10 ; 198. 4	Kāraṇa, 113. 4
Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4	Kālaññutā, 100. 4
Kammaplālūpajīvī, 134	Kālapakkha, 17-19
Kammāsakārī, 192. 2	Kālavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
Kammoja, 80	Kiñcana, 188. 6
Karuṇā, 125. 2 ; 190. 4	Kitti, 31. 2
Kali, 3. 3	Kibbisa, 184. 4
Kalebara, 45. 3 ; 46. 1	Kilamatha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 195. 10
Kalyāṇa, 97. 2 ; 207. 1	Kukkucea, 12
Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1 ; 210	Kukkuṭa, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2	Kucchi, 198. 10
Kavi, 230	Kuṭa, 198. 2
Kasambujāta, 241. 2	Kuṇi, 85
Kasā, 121. 4	Kudāla, 195. 9
Kahāpanāka, 121. 4	Kuthāri, 196. 3
Kālaka, 242. 2	Kunnadi, 147. 2
Kālakesa, 22. 2	Kumārikā, 198. 9
Kāṇa, 85	Kumbhī, 198. 2
Kāmakāmī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7	Kumbhīla, 122. 1
Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5	Kummagga, 11. 2
Kāmajjhosāna, 10. 1	Kala, 63. 1
Kāmatāṇhā, 10. 1	Kusala, 184. 4
Kāmanandī, 10. 1	Kusalābhīsanda, 51 ; 52. 1
Kāmaparijāha, 10. 1	Kusīta, 11. 1, 2
Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1	

Kussubbha, 147. 2	Gandha, 124
Kuha, 26. 1	Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3
Kuhana, 25. 1	Gathita, 28. 1
Kevali, 8; 22. 3	Gantā, 114. 1, 5
Kodha, 44; 110. 3	Gantha, 23. 3
Kodhagaru, 43; 84	Gandha, 198. 9
Kodhagarutā, 44	Gandhabba, 36. 2
Kodhana, 80; 197. 2	Gabbhinī, 198. 2
Kovida, 40. 3	Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1
Kosajja, 202. 3	Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2
 	Gavacayda, 108
Khañja, 85. 2	Gahatthaka, 35. 2
Khañdakārī, 192. 1	Gahapati, 53; 55. 2
Khañdākhañdika, 195. 9	Gahapatīnī, 55. 2
Khata, 8. 1: 4. 1	Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1
Khattā, 107	Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7
Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13	Gādha, 107
Khantā, 114. 9	Gāmadhamma, 198. 8
Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11	Gāmī, 20
Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;	Gārava, 20
160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3	Gāhī, 14
Khara, 165. 2	Giddha, 2. 2
Khāra, 157. 3	Gihī, 60
Khārapatacchika, 121. 4	Giri, 198, 13
Khittacitta, 49. 3	Gīta, 198. 9
Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3	Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. 1. -guṇ-
Khippābhīññā, 161. 16; 3;	ṭhikajāta), 199
166; 167	Guttadvāra, 37. 1
Khīra, 95. 4; 198. 4	Guhā, 198. 13
Khumbila, 122. 1	Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186, 2
Khuramunda, 242. 1	Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9	Goeara, 33. 1
Khema, 8	Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2
Khemī, 10. 1	Għasacchāda, 85. 2
 	Għoravisa, 110,
Gajjita, 101. 7	Ghosa, 65. 1
Gana, 34; 51	
Gañana, 51. 4; 190. 1	Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

Cakkavatti, 245	Java, 45. 2 ; 112 ; 256
Canda, 108	Jāgara, 11. 1
Candala, 85	Jāgariya, 37. 5
Candimā, 17-19 ; 50. 1	Jātaka, 6. 1
Caraya, 175. 1, 3	Jātarūpa, 50. 1 ; 198. 9
Cāgasampadā, 61. 6	Jāti, 119 ; 120
Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3 ; -pa- dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3	Jānipati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
Cittavipallasa, 49. 1	Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2
Cintākavi, 230	Jālini, 199. 1
Ciratthitika, 33. 2 ; 255. 1	Jigucchā, 157. 3 ; 165. 2 196. 1
Civara, 27. 1 ; 28. 1 ; 51. 1	Jīva, 38. 1
Cutuppāta, 189. 4	Jīvitapariyantika, 195. 8
Cetanā, 232. 5	Joti, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
Cetovasippatta, 5. 3 ; 191. 2	Jotimālikā, 121. 4
Cetovimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 87. 3 ; 159. 5 ; 178. 1	Jhāna, 22. 3 ; 38. 3 ; 41. 2 ; 115. 1, 5 ; 116 ; 163. 4 ; 192. 4
Cetosamatha, 12 ; 92 ; 99	Ñāṇa, 196. 2, 4
Cetosamādhi, 51. 1	Ñāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3
Cora, 119 ; 120	Ñāti, 61. 2 ; 193. 13 ; 198. 7
Coraghātaka, 198. 2	Ñāya, 35. 3 ; 113, 7 ; 194. 1
Chanda, 13 ; 17-20 ; 93. 4 ; 194. 2	Ñāyapatippanna, 52. 2
Chava, 53 ; 95. 2	Neyya, 133
Chāyā, 113 ; 121. 4 ; 195. 9	Thapaniya, 42. 6
Chedagāminī, 79	Thāna, 118 ; 192. 1
Chiddakārī, 192. 2	Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3
Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5	Thitatta, 5
Chedana, 198. 9	Thiti, 13 ; 159. 4
Jagat, 12 ; 15	Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1
Jala, 259. 1	Damsa, 165. 2
Jana, 25. 1	Takka, 193. 11
Jambāli, 178. 3	Taccha, 100. 2
Jambonada, 28. 2	
Jarādhamma, 182. 1	
Jala, 15	

Taṇhā, 9 ; -ādāsa, 50. 3 ; -vicarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-bhūta, 159. 2, 5	Thāvareyya, 22. 3
Tanhuppāda, 254. 2	Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9
Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ; 33. 2	Thūṇā, 195. 9
Tathāgataseyyā, 244	Thūpārāha, 245
Tatthaparinibbāyī, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ; 239	Theta, 198. 8
Tathākārī, 23. 3	Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6
Tathāvādī, 23. 3	Therakaranya, 22. 2-3
Tanutta, 158. 2	Daka, 33. 1
Tantākulakajāta, 199. 1	Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
Tapojiguechā, 196. 2	Dakkhiṇā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78
Tabbalulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125. 1, 2	Dakkhiṇeyya, 52
Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85	Dalha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1
Tādi, 38. 3	Dalhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 16. 1
Tālacakātī, 45. 2 ; 46. 1	Dalhaparakkama, 256. 2
Tālāvatthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4	Dāṇḍa, 198. 2
Tīṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2	Dāṇḍamantara, 198. 2
Tīṇava, 114. 4	Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2	Datti, 198. 2
Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika, 162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2	Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2
Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3 ; 126	Dadhi, 95. 4
Tira, 30. 1 ; 47. 1	Danta, 23. 3
Tulākuṭa, 198. 9	Dandha, 162. 2
Tejodhātū, 177. 3	Dandhābhīññā, 161 ; 162 ; 163. 1 ; 166 ; 167
Tela, 121. 4	Dabbha, 198. 4
Toya, 36. 4	Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4
Thaddha, 26	Damattha, 36. 2
Thalaṭṭha, 242. 1	Dameti, 23. 3
Tharu, 114. 4	Damma, 111. 2-3
Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1	Dayāpanna, 198. 8
Thāmavā, 256. 2	Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
Thusodaka, 198. 2	Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9
	Dassaniya, 118 ; 197. 1
	Dassāvī, 28. 1
	Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2
	Dāna, 32 ; -saṃvibhāgarata, 61. 6

Dāyaka, 51. 4 ; 78	Durāsada, 42. 2
Dāyāda, 61. 11 ; 254	Durutta, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
Dāyi, 58. 9	Durūpa, 197. 1
Dāra, 61. 10	Dussana, 211. 1
Dāsa, 61. 10 ; 198. 9	Dussīla, 53. 3
Dāsī, 198. 9	Dūteyya, 198. 9
Digacchā, 114. 9	Dūrepāti, 181. 1, 4 ; 196. 7, 8
Ditthadhamma, 22. 3	Deva, 33. 2 ; 36. 2 ; 172. 3
Ditthavāditā, 247	Devanikāya, 191. 1
Ditthavādī, 217	Devaparisā, 191. 2
Ditthānuugati, 160. 6	Devappatta, 192. 2
Ditthi, 38. 5 ; 191. 1	Devaputta, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 ; 191. 3
Ditthiparisuddhi, 194. 4	Devī, 53. 2
Ditthivipallāsa, 49. 1	Deha, 16
Ditthiyoga, 10. 1	Domanassa, 5 ; 14
Dinnapātikāukhī, 198. 8	Dovaccassakaraṇa, 160. 4
Divāsañña, 41. 3	Dosa, 17-19 ; 183. 1 ; 193. 12
Dighāyuka, 33. 2	Dosaniya, 117
Dukkha, 1. 5 ; 161-163 ; 185. 4	Dhamsi, 188. 3
Dukkhavedaniya, 195. 1	Dhaja, 48. 2
Duccarita, 121. 2	Dhañña, 31. 2 ; 85. 4
Duggati, 85	Dhata, 97. 2
Duggahita, 160. 3 ; 180. 2	Dhanuggaha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
Duddassika, 85. 2	Dhamma, 97. 2 ; 180. 2 ; 251
Dunnaya, 160. 3	Dhammadathika, 139
Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3	Dhammadacakka, 8 ; 33. 3 ; 118
Dunnivattha, 122. 6	Dhammadariyā, 4. 3
Duppañña, 192. 5 ; 202. 3	Dhammadjivi, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
Duppañnatā, 202. 3	Dhammadatā, 21. 2 ; 35. 3
Duppadhamsiya, 42. 2	Dhammadedesanā, 33. 2 ; 188. 2
Duppāruta, 122. 6	Dhammadbara, 6. 2 ; 7 ; 160. 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
Duppasaha, 42. 2	Dhammapatisambhidā, 173
Dubbaca, 160. 4	Dhammapada, 29. 1 ; 30. 1 ; 191. 1
Dubbāñña, 85 ; 197. 1	
Dummaua, 58. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 195. 8	
Durāgata, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2	

Dhammarājā, 50. 1	Nijjara, 195. 4
Dhammavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8	Nijjhāna, 193. 11
Dhammadvinaya, 2. 1; 26. 1; 181. 2	Nitthaugata, 184. 9
Dhātu, 177. 5	Nittharāṇa, 196. 1
Dhārakajātika, 97. 2	Niddā, 45. 2; 46. 1
Dhāraṇa, 198. 9	Nidhānavatī, 198. 8
Dhārā, 51. 4; 178. 3	Nindā, 194. 5
Dhuva, 33. 2	Nindati, 3. 3
Dhūpāyati, 200. 8; 13	Ninnāda, 114. 4
Dhūmaraja, 50. 1	Nibbuta, 198. 4
Naṅguttha, 244	Nippalāpa (v. l. nippalāsa), 190. 1
Nacca, 198. 9	Nibbāna, 25. 2; 34; 37. 1; 114. 10; 194. 1
Natṭha, 255. 1	Nibbānadhātu, 118
Natthikavāda, 30. 5	Nibbidā, 198. 2
Nadī, 195. 9	Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1
Nandi, 10. 1; 53. 7; 54. 7	Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3
Nabhā, 47. 1	Nimantana, 198. 2
Naya, 187. 6; 193. 11	Nimitta, 8
Navanīta, 95. 4	Nimmadana, 34
Nāga, 33. 1; 36. 2; 114	Nimmittaggūbi, 14
Nānattasaññā, 190. 5	Niyata, 88. 1; 239
Nāli, 195. 9	Nirabbuda, 3. 3
Nāvā, 196. 5	Niraggala, 39. 3
Nāsana, 21. 2	Nirārambha, 39. 2; 40. 2-3
Nikāṭṭhakāya, 138. 4	Niruttipatisambhidā, 173
Nikāṭṭhacitta, 138. 4	Nirodha, 14; 114. 10; 174
Nikata, 198. 9	Nillapa, 26. 1
Nikāmalabhbī, 22. 3; 35. 1	Nivuta, 50. 3
Nikāmeti, 123. 1; 125. 1	Nisanti, 97. 2-4
Nikkhuha, 26. 1	Nissarāṇa, 10. 1
Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6	Nissaranapañña, 28. 1
Niganṭha, 195. 10	Nivarabhakkha, 198. 2
Niganṭhaka, 198. 1	Nekkha, 28. 2
Nigama, 33. 1	Nela, 198. 8
Nieca, 33. 2	Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, 192. 5; 179. 3
Niccasaññī, 49. 3	

Nesāda, 85	Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230
Pāmsukūla, 27. 1	Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1
Pakka, 106	Paṭibhoga, 182. 1
Pakkhi, 33. 1 ; 198. 10	Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1
Pagabbha, 188, 3	Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2
Paccaya, 79	Paṭilābhika, 131
Paccayika, 198. 8	Patisambhidā, 171. 1
Paccutthāna, 187. 6	Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
Paccekā, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245	Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145 ; 155
Pajjota, 145	Paṭisallāna, 48. 1
Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17	Paṭisallīna, 21. 1
Paññatti, 15	Paṭisotagāmī, 5
Paññāgaru, 137	Paṭisseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11
Paññābhā, 141	Paṭihānikhati, 37. 4
Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88. 5 ; 159. 4	Paṭihāññati, 27. 2
Paññindriya, 162. 2	Paṭhbavi, 47. 1
Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2	Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1
Pañhavyākaraṇiya, 42. 1	Pañava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2
Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5	Pañiya, 195. 10
Paṭikkanta, 198. 12	Pañidhi, 31. 2
Paṭikkulasaññī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2	Pañdita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256
Patikkitītha, 50. 3	Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
Patikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2	Patilina, 38. 4, 5
Patiggahaṇa, 50. 2 ; 198. 9	Patissata, 28. 1
Patiggahīta, 180. 2	Patoda, 113. 4
Patiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78	Pattakamma, 61. 14
Patighasaññā, 190. 5	Pattika, 114. 3
Patīcchannakammanta, 241. 2	Patha, 35. 3
Patinissaṭṭha, 38. 1	Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2
Patipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107. 161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ; 166 ; 167	Padakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4, 8
Patipuechāvyākaraṇiya, 42. 1	Padaparama, 133
Patipuggala, 23. 3	Padara, 147. 2
Patippassaddha, 38. 2	Padavīthara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
Patibala, 198. 5	Padavyañjana, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
	Padāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7
	Paditta, 95. 2

Padipeyya, 197. 2	Paribbājaka, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
Paduṭha, 30. 3	Paripucchā, 186. 1
Padhāna, 14 ; 271. 3	Paripūrakārī, 136
Padhāniya, 194. 1	Paribhāsaka, 53. 3
Panāmeti, 21. 2	Pariyantavatī, 198. 8
Panuṇṇa, 28. 2	Pariyantika, 195. 8
Panuṇṇapacekkasacca, 38. 4	Pariyādāna, 140 ; 195. 8
Panta, 138. 2 ; 38. 1	Pariyāpanna, 48. 1
Papañca, 174. 3	Pariyāyabhattabhojana, 198. 2
Papañceti, 174. 3	Pariyuṭṭhita, 53. 3
Pabbata, 147. 2	Pariyesati, 23. 2 ; 21 ; 252
Pabhañkara, 47. 2 ; 49. 3	Pariyogāheti, 83
Pabhā, 50. 3 ; 142	Parivāra, 109
Pamāda, 37. 6 ; 53. 3 ; 61. 13 ; 99. 2	Parivitakka, 21. 1 ; 193. 11
Pabheda, 178. 3	Parisakkasiva, 20
Pamokkha, 25. 1	Parisati, 187. 6
Pamocana, 23. 3 ; 35. 6 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2	Parisadussana, 211. 1
Payatapāṇī, 67. 6	Parisa, 20 ; 91 ; 108 ; 109 ; 129–130 ; 190. 1
Payutta, 79	Parihāna, 158. 1
Payojeti, 79. 2–5 ; 80	Parihāraka, 187. 6 ; 198. 10
Parakkama, 115. 3–4	Pariyesanā, 252. 1
Paradattabhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2	Pareta, 122. 3
Parantapa, 198. 1	Parovara, 41. 6
Parappavāda, 239. 5	Palālapithaka, 121. 4
Paramasacea, 113. 5	Palāpuṇja, 198. 13
Parampara, 193. 11	Palāsa, 196. 3
Parāmāsa, 98. 5	Palikhāṇati, 195. 9
Parikissati, 186. 1	Palighaparivattika, 121. 4
Paricita, 61. 9 ; 62. 2 ; 191. 1	Paloka, 123. 4 ; 124
Parīlāha, 184. 2 ; 195. 5	Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2
Parīñneyya, 251	Pavara, 95. 2
Paritassati, 28. 1	Pavāreti, 79
Paritāpana, 198. 1	Paviveka, 160. 6
arideva, 194. 1	Pasamsā, 198. 4
arinibbāpeti, 61. 13	Pasāda, 52. 2
arinibbāyati, 23. 3	Pasādaniya, 83

Pasārita, 103. 3-6	Pukkusa, 85. 2
Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38.3	Pūjana, 197. 2
Pahāna, 25. 2	Puññakata, 81. 2
Pahāra, 114. 4	Puññābhisañda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
Pahina, 198. 9	Puññāsampadā, 61. 7
Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5	Puta, 190. 1
Pahūta, 85	Pulavakasaññā, 14
Pācittiya, 242. 3	Puñḍarika, 36. 3-4
Pātikāñkhī, 198. 8	Putta, 61. 10
Pāṇa, 185. 3	Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2
Pāṇahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 3	Puthu, 38. 1
Pāṇatipātī, 53. 3	Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3
Pātubhāva, 127. 1	Puthupaññā, 61. 8
Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ; 197. 2	Puthuvī, 21. 2
Pāpiya, 38. 3	Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6
Pāmokkha, 180. 4	Pubbadevatā, 63. 2
Pārājika, 242. 1	Pubbapeta, 61. 12
Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194. 1	Pubbācariya, 63. 2
Pāsa, 188. 2	Purisadamma, 111. 2
Pāsānaṅguļa, 196. 3	Purisadammasārathi, 38. 1 : 52. 1
Pāsādika, 197. 1	Purisamedha, 39. 3
Pāhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1	Purisantaragata, 198. 2
Piññākabhakkha, 198. 2	Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1
Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna, 193. 11	Purisājāniya, 113. 5-6
Piñḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5	Pūtimuttā, 27. 1
Piñḍiyālopa, 27. 1	Petaseyyī, 244
Pitta, 87. 5	Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1
Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2	Pemanīya, 198. 8
Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2	Peyyavajja, 32
Piya, 196. 5	Pokkharatā, 85
Piyamvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7	Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3	Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8
Pisunāvācā, 82	Porisa, 61. 10
Pihita, 103. 1-3	Pharasu, 114. 4
	Pharusa, 111. 2
	Pharusāvācā, 79
	Phassāyatana, 174

Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 1
 Phussitaka, 147. 2
 Pheggū, 109 ; -parivāra, 109
 Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2
 Baladāyi, 58. 5 ; 59. 2
 Bali, 61. 12, 14
 Balivadda, 108
 Bavhābādha, 85
 Bahubherava, 51. 4
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10
 Bālhagilāna, 159. 1
 Bāhulika, 160. 6
 Bila, 33. 1
 Bilaṅgathālika, 121. 4
 Bijagāma, 198. 9
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1
 Bojjhaṅga, 236
 Bodhi, 61. 4
 Byāmatta, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Brahmacakka, 8 ; 23. 3
 Brahmacariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ; 160. 2
 Brahmaṇasacca, 185. 1
 Bhaginī, 159. 3
 Bhacca, 61. 14
 Bhañña, 30. 5
 Bhata, 61. 14
 Bhatta, 69. 4
 Bhattuddesaka, 20
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120
 Bhariyā, 53. 3

Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ; -yoga, 10
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11
 Bhāga, 62. 7
 Bhāgi, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ; 195. 10
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1
 Bhāsitā, 100. 2
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1
 Bhiruttāṇa, 184. 1
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2
 Bhesajja, 27. 1
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61; 2, 9 ; 62. 2 ; 198. 4
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85

Maṇsa, 198. 9
 Maṇṣavedha, 113. 2
 Makasa, 111. 9 ; 157
 Makkhagaru, 43
 Makkhagarutā, 41
 Makkhika, 198. 2
 Maga, 22. 3
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2
 Macca, 61, 14
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5
 Macchara, 53. 7
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3
 Majja, 53. 3
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

Mandana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9	Mānābhisaṃaya, 177. 5
Mattaññū, 37. 4-6	Māyā, 193. 1, 13
Mada, 34; 37. 4; 61. 13; 159. 4	Māyāvī, 193. 13
Madaniya, 117	Mālā, 85; 197. 2; 198. 9
Manda, 20	Miga, 33. 3
Mano, 14; 171. 1	Migarajā, 33. 1
Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4	Micchāññāṇī, 206. 2
Manosañcetanā, 171. 1	Micchācārī, 53. 3; 81
Mantābhāsa, 149	Micchājīva, 50. 2
Mantāvāca, 221	Muditā, 190. 4 (<i>see Jhāna</i>)
Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3; 184. 1	Mudu, 162. 4
Maraṇabhatta, 119; 120	Mudutta, 162. 2
Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2; 169. 2	Muddhāvasitta, 87
Mala, 53. 3	Musala, 198. 2
Masi, 195. 9	Musāvādi, 54. 2
Mahāpañña, 35. 1; 186. 3	Musāvāda, 99. 2-5
Mahāpadesa, 180. 1	Mūla, 195. 9
Mahāpurisa, 35. 1	Mūsikā, 107
Mahāmatta, 35. 1	Mettā, 125. 1; 190. 4 (<i>see Jhāna</i>)
Mahārambha, 39. 3	Methuna, 50. 2; 198. 8
Mahāvāta, 195. 9	Methunasaṃbhūta, 159. 2, 7
Mahāsayana, 198. 9	Medha, 39. 3
Mahāsara, 51. 4	Medhāvī, 34. 3
Mahāsālā, 193. 13; 198. 4	Meraya, 50. 2; 53. 3; 99. 2
Mahicchā, 157. 2	Mokkha, 95. 3
Mahiyyā, 50. 1	Motā, 24
Mahesakkha, 197. 1	Mosalla, 242. 1
Mahesi, 25. 2; 39. 3	Moha, 96; 193. 12
Mahodadhi, 51. 4	Mohanīya, 117
Mātikādhara, 160. 5; 180. 8	Micchāditthi, 49. 3; 116. 1
Mātugāma, 80; 197. 1	Micchāditthika, 270
Māna, 159. 6	Mittakara, 31. 2
Mānakūṭa, 198. 9	Mukhara, 188. 3
Mānana, 197. 2	Mucchita, 28. 1
Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6	Mutṭhassati, 30. 3; 191. 1 202
	Mutṭhasacca, 202. 3

Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 | Rathiya, 242. 1
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1 Rahada, 105. 1
 Muttagāga, 61. 6 Rāga, 96. 2
 Muttapatiṭibhāna, 132 Rājadhāni, 33. 1
 Muttācara, 198. 2 Rāhumukha, 121. 4
 Rukkha, 109
 Yakkha, 36. 2 Rūpa, 16 : -ppasanna, 65. 1
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2, 3 ; 57. 3 Rūpī, 34
 Yathākāri, 23. 3 Rogā, 115. 7
 Yathāvādī, 23. 3 Rogataṅka, 184. 2
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2 Lajjī, 198. 8
 Yasassī, 1 ; 33. 3 Lapati, 23. 2
 Yasopatilabbhīni, 60 Lapa, 26. 1
 Yācayoga, 61. 6 Lapana, 25. 1
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2 Lasagata, 178. 1
 Yapana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 Labuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Yunganaddha, 170. 4 Lābhāgaru, 43 ; 84
 Yuttapatiṭibhāna, 132 Lābhagarutā, 44
 Yuvā, 22. 2 Lābbī, 85
 Yoga, 10 Lūkha, 65. 1
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252 Ludda, 184. 4
 Yogayutta, 49. 3 Loku, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196.
 1
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7 Lokadhamma, 198. 4
 Yobbana, 22. 2 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1
 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1 Lokantarika, 127. 1
 Rajanīya, 117 ; 194. 5 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 45. 4 ; 46.
 2
 Rajju, 242, 1 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4
 Ratana, 51. 4 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30. 2 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12
 Rattuparata, 198. 9 Loma, 113. 2
 Rati, 28. 1 Vamśañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.
 2
 Rathā, 114. 3 Vagga, 241. 2
 Rathakara, 85
 Rathika, 114. 3
 Ramma, 2. 2

Vaggu, 26. 4	Vāyāma, 194. 2
Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2	Vāyodhātu, 177. 4
Vaciduccarita, 148 ; 149	Vādapatha, 8
Vacīsañkhāra, 171. 3	Vādita, 198. 9
Vacīsañceṭanā, 171. 1	Vārivaha, 51. 4
Vacisucarita, 149 ; 221	Vādī, 22. 2 ; 140
Vajjabahula, 135	Vāsattha (v. l. phāsattha) 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
Vaṇicana, 198. 9	Vāsi, 196. 3
Vattūpaccheda, 34	Vikālabhojana, 198. 9
Vaṭṭavā, 198. 9	Vikkaya, 198. 9
Vaṇijja, 79	Viggahita, 170. 5
Vaṇṇa, 100. 2 ; 106	Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10
Vaṇṇapokkharatā, 197. 1	Vicikiechi, 184. 5
Vaṇṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2	Viechiddakasaññā, 14
Vaṇṇavādī, 28. 1	Vijambhati, 33. 1
Vattha, 85	Vijācaraṇa, 175. 1, 3
Vatthada, 51. 4	Vijjuppāda, 195. 1
Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9	Viññāṇa, 41. 5 ; 190. 5
Vadaññū, 53. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2	Viññātā, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ; 247
Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9	Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
Vana, 38. 1	Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4
Vanapattha, 188. 2 ; 198. 13	Vitakketi, 35. 1
Vandana, 197. 2	Vidūra, 47
Vambheti, 28. 1	Viddha, 113. 4
Varatta, 33. 1	Viddhasta, 36. 4
Valāhaka, 101. 2	Vidhūma, 41. 6
Vasavatti, 23. 3	Vinalikata, 36. 4
Vasitā, 107	Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ; 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2
Vassambhañña, 30. 5	Vinayadhara, 180. 8
Vassaganika, 178. 3	Vinayavādī, 22. 1 ; 198. 8
Vassitā, 101. 7	Vinipātā, 85
Vākyā, 33. 3	Vinilakasaññā, 14
Vācapeyya, 89. 4	Vineti, 65
Vāda, 193. 13	Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8
Vādapāsa, 188. 2	Vipacitaññū, 133
Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 198. 1	

Viparāmosa, 198. 9
 Vipariñāmadhamma, 185. 4
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251
 Vipassanāpubbañgama, 170.
 3
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14
 Vippamutta, 33. 3
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ;
 198. 9
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Vimuttipārisuddhi, 194. 5
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1
 Vimokkha, 189. 2
 Vimocanīya, 154. 5
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2
 Virūlhi, 26. 1
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vivatta, 156
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12
 Visamyoγa, 10. 3
 Visatta, 24
 Visaññī, 49. 3
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5
 Visārada, 7
 Visūka, 198. 9
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1
Visesagāmī, 191. 1
 Visesabhāgiya 179. 1
 Vissattha, 48. 1

| Vihañgama (v. l. vihagama),
 36. 4
 | Vihiñsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 | Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 | Vitasirada, 23. 3
 | Vitivattakālañgati (v. l. viti-
 vattakathañkathi) 40. 3
 | Vimāñsā, 35. 2 ; 271
 | Vuttavādī, 193. 1
 | Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9
 | Vūpasama, 174. 3
 | Vegayitatta, 192. 5
 | Vetta, 121. 4
 | Vedagū, 40. 3
 | Vedalla, 6. 1
 | Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4
 | Vedalla, 102. 2-6
 | Vedha, 113. 4
 | Vepullatā, 158. 1
 | Veyyākarañña, 6. 1 ; 173 ;
 186. 2
 | Verocana, 47
 | Vesārajja, 8. 2
 | Vessa, 193. 13
 | Vossaggarata, 61. 6
 | Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247
 | Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2
 | Vyasana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ;
 198. 4
 | Vyākarañña, 42. 1
 | Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2
 | Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120
 | Vyāpajjha, 125. 1
 | Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2
 | Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14
 | Samyojana, 131 ; 172. 3
 | Samvatta, 156

Saṃvattanika, 51. 1; 52. 1;	Saṅgāma, 114. 3
60	Saṅgha, 7; 190. 1
Saṃvara, 14; 159. 8	Saṅghablieda, 241. 5
Saṃvāsa, 53. 2, 7; 54. 1;	Saṅghāta, 39. 2; 40. 2
192. 1	Saṅghāti, 103. 3; 105; 198.
1z	
Saṃvigga, 118	Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2
Saṃvidahati, 35. 2	Sacca, 38. 1; 185. 1
Saṃvega, 33. 1; 113. 3, 5	Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5
Saṃvejāṇiya, 118	Saccavācā, 221
Saṃvohāra, 192. 1	Saccavādi, 198. 8
Saṃsandati, 87. 1	Saccasandha, 198. 8
Saṃsaya, 23. 3	Sacchikaraṇiya, 189. 1
Saṃsūra, 9; 49. 3	Sacchikiriyā, 160. 6
Saṃsārita, 1. 2-3	Saṅcetanā, 172. 1
Saṃseva, 246	Saṅchindati, 33. 1
Sakadiśūmī, 88. 3; 131. 2;	Saṅnata, 20
239	Saṅnāvā, 200. 9
Sakalika, 195. 9	Saṅnā, 41. 4; 90; 181. 4; 190.
Sakuṇa, 198. 14	5
Sakkāra, 197. 2	Saṅnāvippallāsa, 49. 1
Sakkāragaru, 43; 84	Saṅnī, 34; 45. 3; 46. 1
Sakkāragarutā, 44	Saṅnojanā, 5. 1; 88. 1; 170.
Sakkāya, 33. 1; 178. 1	2
Saṅkappa, 30. 3; 35. 1	Satha, 38. 1
Saṅkappeti, 35. 3	Saṅthapeti, 94. 3
Saṅkassarasamācāra, 241. 2	Saṅḍasanyūlacārinī, 198. 2
Saṅkitti, 198. 2	Satatavihāra, 195. 8
Saṅkilesa, 10. 1	Satādhipateyya, 243. 1
Saṅkilesika, 182. 4	Sati, 5. 2; 14; 194. 2
Saṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1	Satindriya, 162. 2
Saṅkha, 114. 4; 191. 3	Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5
Saṅkhata, 34	Satibala, 258
Saṅkhamuṇḍika, 121. 4	Satimā, 35. 2
Saṅkhāra, 16; 41. 5; 163. 2	Satisampajañña, 198. 13
Saṅkhāravā, 200. 9	Satuppāda, 191. 1.
Saggasamvattanika, 51. 1	Satti, 114. 4
Saṅgaha, 32; 154; 155	Satthi, 244. 1
Saṅgahavatthu, 32; 253	

Sathera, 180. 5	Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201- 206 ; 240
Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4	Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1
Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6	Sabalakāri, 192. 2
Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 43 ; 160. 3	Sabrahmaka, 63. 1
Saddhammagaru, 21. 2	Sabrahmacāri, 97. 2
Saddhammagarutā, 44	Sama, 164. 5
Saddhābala, 163. 2	Samagga, 241. 3
Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4	Samaggakarauṇī, 198. 8
Saddhindriya, 162. 2	Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60
Saddhivihāri, 241. 1	Samagganandī, 198. 8
Sanābhika, 36. 1	Samaggarata, 198. 8
Sanettika, 50. 3	Samaggārāma, 198. 8
Sanemika, 36. 1	Samaṅgibhūta, 122. 5
Santa, 178. 1	Samacīga, 55. 2
Santatakāri, 192. 2	Samañña, 262
Santatavutti, 192. 2	Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu- ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1
Santamānasa, 36. 2	Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1	Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6
Santindriya, 36. 2	Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146
Santi, 23. 3	Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2
Santipada, 16	Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251
Sandiṭṭhika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4	Samaṇapañña, 55. 2
Sandhātā, 198. 8	Samavayasaṭhesana, 38. 1
Sandassaka, 97. 2	Samavekkhati, 32. 2
Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3	Samasaddha, 55. 2
Sannicaya, 22. 3	Samasila, 55. 2
Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4	Samasilabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
Sannipātika, 87. 5	Samasili, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
Sannivāsa, 198. 4	Samāgama, 47. 2
Sapattabhāra, 198. 10	Samācīra, 196. 2
Sapāmokkha, 180. 5	Samādāna, 49. 3
Sapubbadevata, 63. 1	Samādapaka, 97. 2
Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1	Samādinna, 193. 10
Sappaṭisaraṇa, 160. 9	Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;
Sappabhāsa, 41. 3	
Sappi, 95, 4 ; 198. 4	
Sappimāṇḍa, 95. 4	114

Samādhindriya, 162. 2
 Samādhibala, 258
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5
 Samādbisañvattanika, 52. 1
 Samāpanna, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Samānattatā, 32 : 258
 Samārambha, 195. 4
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3
 Samitāvī, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Samugghāta, 34
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2
 Samutthāna, 87. 5
 Samudācāra, 194. 5
 Samudda, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 47. 1
 Samussaya, 38. 5
 Sameti, 23. 3
 Sampacuia, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Sampajāñña, 93 ; 194. 2
 Sampajānakārī, 198. 2
 Sampadā, 61. 3 ; 193. 11
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1
 Sampasāda, 195. 10
 Sampahāṃsaka, 97. 2
 Sampha, 22. 3
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3 ; 102 ;
 148 ; 198. 8
 Samphappalāpī, 54. 2
 Samphassa, 114. 9
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14 ; 236
 Sambodha, 196. 2
 Sambodhi, 11. 2 ; 239
 Sambhava, 9 ; 16
 Sammaddasa, 16
 Sammappadhāna, 12
 Sammākammaṇṭa, 89
 Sammādiṭṭhika, 89 ; 204. 4
 Sammāññāṇī, 89 ; 206. 4
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādāna, 49. 3

Sammāpāsa, 39. 3
 Sammāvāyāma, 89
 Sammāvimutti, 89 ; 194. 5 ;
 206. 5
 Samuṇḍasaiikappa, 89
 Sammāsatī, 29. 1 ; 89
 Sammāsamādhi, 89
 Sammosa, 160. 3
 Sammoha, 184. 2
 Sara, 51. 4 ; 52. 2
 Saraja, 50. 3
 Saritā, 35. 2
 Sarira, 38. 1
 Sallapa, 24 ; 188. 3 ; 195. 3
 Savana, 146 ; 147
 Savupādāna, 175. 2
 Savyāpajjhā, 232
 Sasañkhāraparipannibbāyi, 169. 1
 Sassata, 33. 2 ; 38. 1
 Sahapāñsukūlita, 191. 4
 Salasākāra, 198. 9
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4
 Sahita, 139 ; 198. 8
 Sākaccha, 146 ; 147 ; 192. 1
 Sākuntika, 192. 3
 Sākha, 147 ; 178. 1 ; 196.
 3, 5
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāgara, 51. 4
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9
 Sāthalika, 160. 6
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Sāmañña, 27. 2
 Sāmākabhatta, 198. 2
 Sāmika, 53. 3 ; 54. 2
 Sānicikamma, 187. 6
 Sānicīpaṭipadā, 60

Sāmīcipatippanna, 52. 1
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1
 Sārambha, 89. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193.
 12
 Sāriki, 165. 2
 Sālalatthi, 196. 3
 Sālohitā, 113. 7 ; 193. 3
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135
 Sāsanakārī, 25. 2
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1
 Sikkhānisamāsa, 243, 1
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2
 Siṅgī, 26. 1
 Siṅghātaka, 242. 1
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157
 Sighasota, 195. 9
 Sita, 114. 8
 Sila, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1
 Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2
 Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2
 Silasampadā, 61. 5
 Sīsacchejja, 242. 1
 Sīha, 23. 3 ; 244
 Sihānāda, 33. 1
 Sihaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244
 Sukkapakkha, 19
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237
 Sukha, 62. 2
 Sukhasaññī, 49. 3
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.
 Sukhī, 191. 1
 Sukhuma, 181. 4
 Sukhumāla, 87
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1
 Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5
 Sutakavi, 230
 Sutadhara, 22. 3
 Sutavādī, 217
 Sutavādita, 247
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ;
 191. 1
 Suttanta, 160. 3
 Sudda, 193. 13
 Sunikkhitta, 160. 7
 Sunnaya, 160. 7
 Supaṭippanna, 52. 1
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4
 Supāpika, 197. 1
 Suppaṭividdha, 191. 1
 Subhasaññī, 19. 3.
 Sumana, 195. 8
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7
 Suyittha, 40. 3
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 148
 Suvidūravidūra, 47. 1
 Susaṅkhata, 57. 3
 Susāna, 198. 13
 Susa, 22. 2
 Susukā, 122. 1
 Suhuta, 40. 3
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87
 Sekhabala, 163
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8
 Seda, 61. 9, 11
 Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10
 Senāsana, 9
 Semha, 87. 5-6
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244
 Sokanāsana, 21. 2
 Sokhumma, 16
 Soceyya, 198. 3
 Sotā, 114. 2

Sotānugata, 191. 1	Hathapajjotika, 121. 4
Sotāpanna, 88. 1	Hathi, 198. 9
Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2	Hadayaingama, 198. 8
Sobheti, 7	Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1.
Somanassa, 62. 2	Hantā, 114. 1-3
Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112	Hit., 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4
Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13	Hirika, 219
Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8	Hiribala, 163. 2
Sneha, 10. 1	Hirimū, 219
Svākkhāta, 52. 1	

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aggivessa, 187. 6	Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22	Eleyya, 187. 6
Ajatasatta, 188. 3	Kappilavatthu, 195. 1
Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ;	Kalandakanivāpa, 95. 1 ; 183.
58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1	1 ; 187. 1
Anuruddha, 241. 1	Kālakārāma, 24
Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Kesi, 111
Abhaya, 196. 1	Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ;
Ālavaka, 176. 3	193. 1
Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ;	Koliyadhitā, 57. 1
179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1	Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ;
Ukkattha, 36. 1	241
Ugga, 187. 6	Khujuttarā, 176. 4
Ujjaya, 39. 1	Khemā, 176. 2
Udāyi, 40. 1	Gandhabba, 187. 6
Upaka, 188. 1	Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ;
Upavattana, 76. 1	188. 1
Upavāṇa, 175. 1	Ghositārāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1
Uppalovannā, 176. 2	

Citta, 176. 3	Mahākotthita, 174. 1
Jānussoṇi, 184. 1	Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1
Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1	Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
Todeyya, 187. 6	Mālukyaputta, 254. 1
Devadatta, 68. 1	Migāramāta, 190. 1
Dona, 36. 1	Moggalla, 187. 6
Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2	Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1
Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2	Yamaka, 187. 6
Nandamātā, 176. 4	Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1
Nāmūci, 13	Rāmaputta, 187. 6
Nāvindaki, 187. 6	Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1
Nigrodhārūma, 195. 1	Rābula, 177. 1
Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1	Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1
Pañcāliputta, 48. 1	Licchavi, 193. 1
Pubbārāma, 190. 1	Vajji, 1. 1
Potaliya, 100	Vappa, 195. 1
Bāhiya, 241	Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1	Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
Bhagga, 55. 1	Visākha, 48. 1
Bhañḍagāma, 1. 1	Veñuvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
Bhaddiya, 193. 1	Veñukantakiyā, 176. 4
Bhesakalāvana, 55. 1	Vedehiputta, 188. 1
Bhoganagara, 180. 1	Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1
Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1	Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
Mañḍikāputta, 188. 1	Vyagghapajja, 194. 1
Madhura, 53. 1	Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
Mandhāta, 15	Sakka, 195. 1
Mallikā, 197. 1	Sajjanela, 57. 1
Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3	Sālha, 196. 1
Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1	

Sappavāsā, 57. 1	Sikha, 233
Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Sīha, 33. 1
Sāketa, 24	Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
Sāpugā, 194. 1	Suppavāsā, 57. 1
Sāriputta, 79; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1	Subhakiṇha, 232. 3 ; 233. ‘ Setabbya, Setavya, 36. 1
Sāvatthi, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1	Hatthaka, 176. 3

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānam, 34. 3	Adhammikā honti adhamma-gūravā, 20
Aggam āyuñ ca vaññō ca, 34. 3	Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Aggasminī dānam dadatam, 34. 3	Anaññasukhañ katvāna, 62. 7
Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 34.3	Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
Agge dhamme pasannānam, 34. 3	Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
Agge Buddhe pasannānam, 34. 3	Anatthañ parivajjeti, 42. 2
Aggo Saṅghe pasannānam, 34. 3	Anabhijjälū vihareyya, 29. 2
Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3	Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti, 65. 2	Anavajjena sukhass' etam, 62. 2
Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti, 65. 2	Aniccam aniccate dhakkhum, 49. 3
Atthābhisisayā dhiro, 42. 2	Anicce niceasaññino, 49. 3
Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2	Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2
Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2	Andhakārena onaddbā, 50. 3
Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2	Annena atho pānena, 63. 8
Adaliddo ti tam āhu, 52. 2	Apādakehi me mettam, 67. 3
Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2	Appamatto ayanī kali, 9. 3
	Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
	Appassuto pi ce hōti, 6. 2
	Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

Abhabbo paribhānāya, 37. 6
 Abhijjhāvinayesikkhām, 30. 6
 Abhisainkhatañ nirāram-
 bhām, 40. 3
 Amitā dummanā honti, 53–56
 Ariyañ e' atthāngikam mag-
 gam, 33. 3
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3 ; 66.
 2
 Avitivattā sakkāyam, 33. 3
 Avyāpajjhām sukham lokam,
 40. 3
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6
 Avyāyiko hoti satam samā-
 gamo, 47. 2
 Asamāhitasañkappo, 22. 3
 Assamedham purisamedham,
 39. 3
 Āpūrati tassa yaso, 18 ; 19
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, 22. 3
 Āsavānam khayā bhikkhu, 22.
 3
 Ābhuneyyā ca puttānam, 63. 3
 Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3
 Iti Buddhe abhiññāya, 1. 5
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5
 Iti h' etam namassanti, 23. 3
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhavam,
 9
 Idha dhammañ carityāna, 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Idh' eva nām pāsanāsanti, 61.
 14
 Uccādanena nhāpanena, 63.
 3

Uddhaggā dakkhiñā dinnā,
 61. 14
 Uddham tiriyan apācīnam,
 12 ; 15
 Upāthitā silavanto, 61. 14
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7
 Ubhayena nām garahanti, 6.
 2
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Ekamsavacanam ekam, 42. 2
 Etam yajetha medhāvi, 39. 3
 Etam hi yajamānassa, 39. 3
 Etañ ca sallam patigacca dis-
 vā, 24
 Etam anussaram maceo, 61.
 14
 Etam adinavam ñatvā, 9
 Etadisam yaññam anus-
 saruntā, 57. 3
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3
 Ete kho sañghā loke, 32. 2
 Ete kho sañghām sobhenti, 7
 Ete ca sañghā nāssu, 32. 2
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14
 Evañ yajitvā medhāvi, 40. 3
 Evañ viharanāno pi, 37. 6
 Evañ eva manusseu, 67. 3
 Evañ narañ annadapānavat-
 thadam, 51. 4
 Evañ hi vuttam samayo na
 jānatā, 20
 Esa khināsavō Buddho, 23. 3
 Esanā patinissatthā, 38. 5
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.

Esa so Bhagavā Buddho, 23. 3	Chabyapattehi me mettam, 67. 3
Karonti akusalam̄ kamrnam̄, 66. 2	Jānāmi passami tath' eva etam̄, 24
Kāmayogena samyuttā, 10. 3	Taū ca sammaggatā, 39. 3
Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5	Taṇhadutiyō puriso, 9
Kummaggapatiipanno so, 11. 2	Tatiyan̄ paṭipaccheyya, 42. 2
Kuhā thaddhā, lapā siṅgī, 26. 2	Tato have dūrataram̄ vadanti, 47. 2
Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, 41. 3	Tathāgatam̄ patvāna te bha- vanti, 8
Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū, 43. 3	Tam abam̄ vadāmi thero, 22. 3
Khippam̄ hi veti asatam̄ sa- māgamo, 47. 2	Tam tādisam̄ devamanus- saseṭṭhaiñ, 8
Gamanena na pattaubo, 45. 4; 46. 2	Tasmā mahantam̄ papponti, 32. 2
Gunnañ ce taramānānam̄, 70. 2	Tasmā saddhañ ea sīlañ ca, 52. 2
Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2	Tasmā have lokavidū sume- dho, 45. 4; 46. 2
Catuppadehi me mettam̄, 67. 3	Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2
Cattāri ṭhānām̄ anupavec- chati, 58. 3; 59. 2	Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3
Caram̄ vā yadi vā tiṭṭham̄, 11. 2	Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam- siyā, 20
Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2	Tasmā hi dlīro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati, 5. 2
Cetovasippatto samāhitin- diyo, 5. 3	Tādisam̄ upasampyanti, 40. 3
Cetosamathasāmīci, 12	Tāya nam̄ paricariyāya, 63. 3
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino, 20	Te imam̄ dhammañ pakā- senti, 49. 3
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17- 19	Te tusitā jetvā māram̄ sāva- hanam̄ te aneja, 13
Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2	Te mayham̄ āsavā khīnā. 36. 4
	Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.
 3 ; 43. 3

Tesam̄ divā ca ratto ca, 60

Tesam̄ sutvāna sappāññā, 49.
 3

Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

Danto damayatañ setṭho, 23.
 3

Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.
 2

Dīṭṭhinijjhānakklānti, 193

Dīṭṭhiyogañ samuhacea, 10.
 3

Dīṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā, 10. 3

Dighāyu yasavī hoti, 58. 5 ;
 59. 2

Dukkhass' antakan̄ satthu,
 1. 5

Dukkhass' antañ karissati,
 25. 2

Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2

Devā pi nam̄ pasam̄santi, 6. 2 ;
 28. 2

Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3

Dhaññan̄ dhanan̄ yaso kitti,
 31. 2

Dhammadassa hoti anudham-
 macāri, 7

Dhammaduddhaceaviggahitā-
 manā, 170. 5

Dhamme ṭhitā ye na karonti
 pāpakam̄, 20

Dhāreti antimam̄ deham̄, 16

Dhiro ca aratiñ sabati, 28. 2

Na upalippāni lokena, 36. 4

Na ca appatvā lokantam̄, 45.
 4 ; 46. 2

Najjo yathā naragañasañgha-
 sevitā, 51. 4

Najjo yathā vārivalāñ va sāga-
 ran̄ ti, 51. 4

Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3

Na tam̄ summaggatā yaññam̄,
 39. 3

Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.
 2 ; 43. 3

Na tesu tādī saya sañvutesu,
 24

Nandino devalokasmiñ, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

Nabhañ ca dūre pañhavī ca,
 47. 2

Nābhāsamānam̄ jāmantī, 48. 2

Nāratī sabati dhirañ, 28. 2

Nikkhuñ nillapā dhurā, 26. 2

Niraggalam̄ mahārambhā, 39.
 3

Nibiyati tassa yaso, 17 ; 19

Nekkham̄ jambonadass' eva,
 6. 2 ; 28. 2

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatānū-
 paga, 179. 3

Pañirūpe vase dese, 31. 2

Paradāragamanañ cāpi, 64. 2

Parikkasāvo ca pan' esa vu-
 ceti, 20

Parisāya mando ca pan' esa
 vuucciati, 20

Parovarā yassa samecca
 dhammā, 5. 3

Pasanuccitto yajati, 40. 3

Pahīnajātimaraño, 22. 3

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam, 64
 2
Pāragū sabbadhammānam, 22. 3
Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60
Puññassa dhārā upayanti
 paññitam, 51. 4
Puññena puññam samsanda-
 mānā, 57. 3
Putthassa paramā santi, 23.
 3
Puṇḍarikam yathā vaggū, 36.
 4
Putthū savanti upayanti sāga-
 ram, 51. 4
Punappunañ jatijarūpagāmī
 ti, 5. 2
Phalam ve kadalim hanti, 68. 2

Bahiddhā phaladassavī, 65. 2
Baluñca so pasavati, 4. 2
Bahubheravam ratanagāna-
 mālayam, 51. 4
Bahussutam dhammadharam,
 6. 2
Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2
Buddho antimasariro, 35. 6
Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, 63. 3
Brahmā Salampati, 21. 2
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,
 11. 2
Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53. 7;
 54. 7
Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.
 7; 54. 7
Bhāvayañ kusalam dham-
 mam, 37. 6

Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti, 48.
 2
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam,
 48. 2
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno, 7.
 1
Bhītā santasam apādum, 33.
 3
Bhuñjan bhogasukham, 62.
 7
Bluttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā,
 61, 14
Bhohanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.
 6

Maggāmaggassa kusalam, 35.
 6
Mahodadhim aparamitam
 mahāsaram, 51. 4
Mātari pitari cipi, 4. 2-3
Mānābhismaya buddho, 38.
 5
Mā mam apādako hiñsi, 67.
 3
Mā mam eatuppado hiñsi.
 67. 3
Māro ādhipatteyyānam, 15
Micchādiññigata sattā, 49. 3
Micchajīvena jivanti, 50. 3
Mutto mocayatañ aggo, 23. 3
Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2

Yam ve disvā ca sutvā eā, 35.
 6
Yam kiñci dittham vā sutam
 mutam vā, 24
Yakkhattam yena gacchey-
 yam, 36. 4

Yaññām etam̄ pasāñṣanti,
40. 3

Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3

Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;
40. 3

Yatam̄ care yatam̄ titthe, 12

Yatam̄ sammiñjaye bhikkhu,
12

Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
47. 2

Yathā dhammā tathā santā,
66. 2

Yadatthanā bhogam̄ iccheyya,
61. 14

Yadā ca baddhā lokasmiñ,
49. 3

Yadā Buddho abhiññaya, 33.
3

Yam̄ ariyagarahi nirayam
upeti, 3. 3

Yasmā ca sañgalā ēte, 32. 2

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.
2

Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanā,
5. 2 ; 20

Ye keci mo vādapatnā puthus-
sita, 8. 1

Ye ca kāme pariññaya, 10. 3

Ye ca tam̄ pañipajjanti, 25. 2

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,
21. 2

Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.
3

Ye ca rūpena pāminisu, 65. 2

Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.
3

Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta,
27. 2

Yena devīpapaty assa, 36. 4

Ye pi dighiyukā devā, 33. 3

Ye hi upakiliñthā, 50. 3

Ye hi bhikkhu idh' atāpi, 14 ;
69

Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3

Yo ca caran̄ vā titñham̄, 11.
2

Yo ca tesam̄ tattha tattha,
42. 2

Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3

Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.
2

Yo dhammaeakkam̄ abhi-
bhuyya Kevalin̄, 8

Yo nindiyam̄ pasāñṣati, 3. 3

Yo vitakkam̄ vitakketi, 11. 2

Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
5. 3

Yo vedi sabbasattanām̄, 35. 6

Yo saññatānam̄ paradattabho-
jinam̄, 58. 3 ; 59. 2

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,
7

Rajatañ jātarūpañ ca, 50. 3

Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca, 66. 2

Rāgadosapañkkiñthā, 50. 3

Rāh' aggam̄ attabhāvinam̄, 15

Rūpasokhummatan̄ ñatvā, 16

Labethā mānam̄ pūjam̄ vā,
82. 2

Lokassa antam̄ samitāv-
natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2

Vaddhenti kañasim̄ ghoram̄,
50. 3

Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
 3. 3
 Vitakkam̄ samayitvāna, 11. 2
 Vinīvaraṇadassāvī, 65. 2
 Vineyya maccheramalam̄ sa-
 mūlam̄, 57. 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7
 Virūpakkeli me mettam̄, 67. 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3
 Vitatañho anādāno, 9

 Samvaratthanam̄ pahānatthanam̄,
 25. 2
 Samvaro ea pahānañ ea, 11;
 69
 Samvekkhiti ea dhammānam̄,
 12
 Sakkāyañ ea nirodhauñ ea,
 33. 3
 Sakkāro kāpurisañ hanti, 68.
 2
 Saggāñ ea kamati thānam̄,
 60
 Sañkhāya lokasmin̄ parova-
 rāni, 41. 6
 Sañkhāre parato īnatvā, 16
 Saṅgama tam̄ namassati,
 23. 3
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,
 52. 2
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,
 16
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu,
 22. 3
 Saññā yato ea samudeti, 16
 Satam̄ sahassānam̄ nirabbu-
 dānam̄, 3. 3

Satatañ pahitatto ti, 12
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,
 41. 6
 Sattā gacechanti samsāram̄,
 10. 3; 49. 3
 Sadevakasmīn̄ lokasmin̄, 23.
 3
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15; 23.
 3; 33. 3
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.
 2
 Sabbam̄ rattham̄ dukham̄seti,
 70. 2
 Sabbam̄ lokam̄ abhiññāya,
 33. 3
 Sabbakammakkhayam̄ patto,
 23. 3
 Sabbayogavisamyutta, 10. 3
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5
 Sabbalokavisamyutta, 23. 3
 Sabbassiñpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3
 Sabbā tā ujum̄ gacchanti, 70.
 2
 Sabbā tā jīmhañ gacchanti,
 70. 2
 Sabbe bhadrāni passanti, 67.
 3
 Sabbe sattā sabbepūñā, 67. 3
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.
 2
 Samantāwarano bālo, 65. 2
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2
 Sammādiñthisamādānā, 49. 3
 Sammappadhānā Māradhey-
 yādhībhuno, 13.
 Sammā kammaviyākatam̄, 28.
 2

Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31.	Silato nām̄ pasāmsanti, 6. 2
2	Sile patiṭṭhito bhikkhu, 37.
Śavedagū vusitabrahmaca-	6
riyo, 5. 3	Sukhette pūtibījam̄ va, 44. 3
Śa ve santo sato bhikkhu,	Sutvā arahato vākyam̄, 33. 3
38. 5	Subhāsitadhlajā isayo, 48. 2
Śa ve sabbābhībhūdhiro, 23. 3	Suram̄ pivanti merayam̄, 50.
Śahāpi dukkhena paheyya	3
kāme, 5. 3	Susainkhatam̄ bhojanam̄ yā
Śā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā,	dadāti, 57. 3
57. 3	Suhutam̄ suyitṭham̄ suppat-
Śāpi chavā sam̄vasati, 53. 7;	tam̄, 4. 3
54. 7	Senāsanañ ca ārabbha, 27. 2
Śāpi devī sam̄vasati, 53. 7;	Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa dā-
54. 7	yakan̄, 51. 1
Śāmiko duśsilo hoti, 53. 7;	So e' eva dhamman̄ carati,
54. 7	70. 2
Śāmiko , sīlavā hoti, 53. 7;	So ayudāyi baladāyi, 58. 5;
54. 7	59. 2
Śārattā rajaniyesu, 66. 2	So me atho anuppatto, 61. 11
Silañ samādbhipaññā ca, 1. 5	Hitañ devamanussānam̄, 35. 6
Silañ ca yassa kalyāṇam̄,	
52. 2	

B.G.R. 86.

12 MAR 1966

Rec'd
Ackn.

CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	dhammehi . . .
" 10 "	21 "	kāmarāgo	
" 11 "	2 "	dīthi-aññhosānam	
" 11 "	14 "	ayogakkhemī	
" 13 "	8 "	samitām	
" 14 "	24 "	thā	
" 14 "	31 "	abhijjhā	
" 15 "	2 "	"	
" 19 "	6 "	nāgatigamanānīti	
" 23 "	6 "	dīthadhammasu-	
" 29 "	20 "	anabbijjhālū	
" 35 "	32 "	patikkosatu	
" 40 "	8 "	vibhūsanāya	
" 42 "	6 "	mānābhisaṇamayā	
" 44 "	3 "	puññassa kovidū	
" 56 "	23 "	sāmīcīpatipanno	
" 56 "	30 "	aechiddehi	
" 57 "	11 "	tī tam abu	
" 58 "	20 "	Puññābhisaṇandavagga	
" 60 "	18 "	anakkosaka-	
" 99 "	27, 34 "	surāmeraya-	
" 112 "	13 "	sañha-	
,, 171-183, headline, read yodhājiva			

